BEWARE THE EVIL EYE

The Evil Eye in the Bible and the Ancient World

—Volume 1—

Introduction, Mesopotamia, and Egypt

JOHN H. ELLIOTT
# Table of Contents

Title Page  
Illustrations  
Preface  
Acknowledgments  
Abbreviations for Chapter 1: Introduction  
Abbreviations for Chapter 2: Mesopotamia and Egypt  
Chapter 1: Introduction  
  Definition and Description  
  Terminology for “Evil Eye” in Various Languages  
  Salient Features of Evil Eye Belief and Practice  
  The Origin and Distribution of Evil Eye Belief and Practice  
  The Matrix and Conditions of Evil Eye Belief and Practice  
  Research on the Evil Eye from Past to Present  
  Method, Aims, and Procedure of This Study  
Chapter 2: Mesopotamia and Egypt  
  The Evil Eye in Mesopotamia and Related Cultures  
  The Evil Eye in Egypt  
  Evil Eye Belief and Practice in Mesopotamia and Egypt—Summary and Conclusion  
  Summary and Conclusion  
Bibliography for Chapter 1: Introduction  
Bibliography for Chapter 2: Mesopotamia and Egypt
For Dick Rohrbaugh
Context Group colleague, dear friend, expert himself in Evil Eye lore, and
Madison River angler *sans pareil.*
in gratitude
for years of creative collaboration
and for generous assistance on this project in particular.

*Abaskantos!*
“The Eye is Evil, the most Evil thing” (Sumerian incantation against the Evil Eye, YOS 11,71)
ILLUSTRATIONS

Illus. 1.1: Evil Eye Fleegle and his stupefyin’ eye, from Al Capp, *Li’l Abner*, linedrawing by Dietlinde Elliott

Illus. 1.2: *Mano fica* hand gesture (from Seligmann 1910 2:219, fig. 174)

Illus. 1.4: *Digitus infamis/impudicus* (“high sign”) gesture

Illus. 1.3: *Mano cornuta* hand gesture (from Seligmann 1910 1:381. fig.70)

Illus. 1.5: Bronze winged phallus amulet (from Seligmann 1910 2:257, fig. 189)

Illus. 1.8: Brazilian mano *figa/higa* amulet, Brazil (John H. Elliott collection)

Illus. 1.11: Modern blue anti-Evil Eye beads, St. Petersburg, Russia (Photo by Alexander Schmidt, used by permission)

Illus. 1.6: Eye of Horus (*wedjat*) on modern Egyptian postage stamp

Illus. 1.9: Jewish silver Hand of Miriam amulet (Hamesh)(from Seligmann 1910 2:193, fig. 162)

Illus. 1.7: Necklace of cowrie shells symbolizing the vulva, Eye of Horus pendant (from Seligmann 1910 1:317, fig. 55)

Illus. 1.10: Roman *bulla*/pouch worn as amulet (from Seligmann 1910 2:313, fig. 162)

Illus. 1.12: *Fascinum* in threshold mosaic, Ostia Antica, Italy

Illus. 1.13: Pair of eyes on ancient Greek drinking cup (kylix)(Photo by J. H. Elliott)

Illus. 1.14: Pair of eyes on modern Mediterranean boat prow

Illus. 1.15: Woburn Marble, relief of Evil Eye attacked (from Elworthy 1958/1895:137, fig. 34)

Illus. 2.1: Eye of Horus with falcon wings, painted on outer coffin of Masaharta, High Priest of Amon-Ra at Diospolis Megale/Thebes, Egypt, c. 1055–1045 BCE

Illus. 2.2: Eye of Horus amulet, Egypt (from Elworthy 1895/1958:126, fig. 10)

Illus. 2.3: Eye of Horus image from porticus of the temple of Dendera, Egypt (from Seligmann 1910 2:127, fig.129)

Illus. 2.4: Eye of Horus as basis for medical symbol of RX

Illus. 2.5: Sri Lanka anti-Evil Eye masks (John H. Elliott collection)
Illus. 2.7: Evil Eye bead amulets, St. Petersburg, Russia (Photo by Alexander Schmidt, by permission)

Illus. 2.6: Replica of blue eyes, Egyptian section, Hermitage Museum, St. Petersburg, Russia (Photo by John H. Elliott)

Illus. 2.8: Sketch of an open hand on a Tunesian drum (from Seligmann 1910 2:180, fig. 157)

Illus. 2.9: Replicas of open hands (Hand of Fatima) on modern building, Spain (Photo by John H. Elliott)

Illus. 2.10: Amulet of hand with eye in palm from El Santuario de Chamayo, New Mexico (John H. Elliott collection)

Illus. 2.11: Bes, Egyptian deity/demon, Egypt, 1550-1070 BCE. (Line drawing by Dietlinde Elliott)

Illus. 2.12: Byzantine silver Seal of Solomon medallion amulet, Evil Eye attacked (from Seligmann 1910 2:443, fig. 230)
This four volume study traces evidence of Evil Eye belief and practice in the ancient world from Mesopotamia (c. 3000 BCE) to Late Roman Antiquity (c. 600 CE), with particular attention to the Bible and post-biblical traditions of Israel and early Christianity.

Belief in the Evil Eye is a long-standing and widespread folk concept that some persons are enabled by nature to injure others, cause illness and loss, and destroy any person, animal or thing through a powerful noxious glance emanating from the eye. Also known as “fascination” (Greek: baskania; Latin: fascination), this belief holds that the eye is an active organ that emits destructive emanations charged by negative dispositions (especially malevolence, envy, miserliness, and withheld generosity). These emanations arise in the heart or soul, and are projected outward against both animate and inanimate objects. The full constellation of notions comprising the Evil Eye complex includes the expectation that various prophylactic words, gestures, images, and amulets have the power to counter and avert the damaging power of the Evil Eye.

From its likely origin in ancient Sumer (3000 BCE) and its early spread to Egypt and the Circum-Mediterranean region, to its later movement eastward to India and westward and northward to Europe, the belief eventually made its way from “old worlds” to “new.” It now constitutes a cultural phenomenon with personal, social, and moral implications that has spanned the centuries and encircled the globe.

This multi-volume study concentrates on the Evil Eye phenomenon in the ancient world, with new and extensive attention to mention of it in the Bible and the biblical communities of Israel and early Christianity. It is an up-to-date, comprehensive account of the extant ancient texts, amulets, and the modern research on this perennial topic. It is the first book-length study of all the biblical and related texts mentioning the Evil Eye. The study consists of four volumes, with the material on the Evil Eye treated in roughly historical sequence from ancient Mesopotamia to Late Roman antiquity. This is the context within which Evil Eye belief and practice mentioned in the Bible is best understood.

Volume One opens with an introductory overview of references to, and research on, the Evil Eye from the ancient past to the modern present (Chapter
Chapter Two of Volume One examines Evil Eye belief and practice in ancient Mesopotamia and Egypt. Volume Two is devoted to evidence on the subject from ancient Greece and Rome. Within the geographical and cultural matrix detailed in these first two volumes, the evidence of Evil Eye belief and practice in the Bible is then examined (Volume Three). A final volume considers post-biblical evidence of Evil Eye belief and practice in Rabbinic Israel (Chapter One) and early Christianity (Chapter Two) through Late Antiquity (c. 600 CE). Concluding reflections on the import and implications of our study (Chapter Three) close this final volume.

The fulsome footnotes in these four volumes intend to register the abundance of the ancient sources relevant to our topic, the pertinent information on the physical, social, and cultural contexts of these sources, and the wide extent of modern research on the topic of Evil Eye belief and practice. It is hoped that this updated overview of research since the early years of the twentieth century will provide the basis and stimulus for future studies of this fascinating topic.
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This has been a research project like no other in my professional experience. The extensive ramifications of the topic—Evil Eye belief and practice from antiquity to the present—have required research in a diversity of fields and disciplines (history, archaeology, ancient languages, the social sciences, biblical exegesis, folklore and cultural studies, among others). From colleagues, students, audience members, and readers over the course of almost three decades I have been graced with a constant flow of information consisting of bibliographical references, newspaper clippings, photographs, personal experiences and anecdotes, and even amulets acquired by my wanderlusting friends. Your names are legion and too numerous to acknowledge individually, but you are held in gratitude, each and every one. To one and all I am most grateful for your interest and your assistance in this project.

Members of the Context Group, in particular, have been especially generous with their information, photos, and feedback (Dick Rohrbaugh, Dennis Duling, K. C. Hanson, John Pilch, Bruce Malina, Jerry Neyrey, Carolyn Osiek, Dietmar Neufeld, Doug Oakman, Zeba Crook; Anselm Hagedorn, Ray Hobbs, Gary Stansell, Alicia Batten). Other colleagues have also generously provided support and information: David Balch, George Bohigian, M.D. Eugene Botha, Fred Brenk, Bob Coote, Jan Giddings, Ray Humphreys, Mark Jesenko, Petri Luomenon, Vijaya Nagarajan, Peter Oakes, Romano Penna, Chris Seeman, Brenda Schildgen, Phil Stevens, among scores of others. Special thanks to Rev. Dr. Anselm Hagedorn for his assistance in acquiring some vital Mesopotamian materials. More thanks to particular colleagues for their critical reading of drafts of one or more of the volumes: Bob Coote, Norman Gottwald, Gary Stansell, Dennis Duling, Stephen Black, and Richard Rohrbaugh, to whom this first volume is gratefully dedicated.

Thanks likewise to my generous hosts at various universities where I delivered lectures on this topic: Professor Andries van Aarde at the University of Pretoria, South Africa; for collaboration with Eugene Botha at UNISA, South Africa; to professors Adriana Destro and Mauro Pesce at the University of Bologna; to Professor Alexander Negrov, rector of St. Petersburg Christian University, St. Petersburg, Russia; Professor Santiago Guijarro Oporto at
Salamanca University, Spain; and Professor Philip Esler, St. Andrews University, Scotland.


Warm thanks go also to Dr. K. C. Hanson for his keen interest in the topic and his generous editorial aid and counsel over all these years. Thanks too to Ian Creeger, patient and expert typesetter. For the errors that remain, I have only myself and some nasty Evil Eye to blame.

A special thanks to my sweet Linde for your patience with your much-too-preoccupied *Ehemann*, especially in the concluding years of this project, and for your assistance with this publication in so many loving ways. Jetzt, Suesse, endlich Schluss mit dem Schreiben und ein frischer Anfang des Zusammenlebens!

May each and every one be and remain *abaskantos*—safe from the Evil Eye!
ABBREVIATIONS FOR CHAPTER 1:
INTRODUCTION


ET - English translation


JSNTSup - Journal for the Study of the New Testament Supplements

LCL - Loeb Classical Library


ABBREVIATIONS FOR CHAPTER 2: MESOPOTAMIA AND EGYPT

A. ANCIENT PRIMARY SOURCES

Mesopotamian and Ugaritic Sources

ALASP(M) - Abhandlungen zur Literatur Alt-Syrien-Palästinas (und Mesopotamiens)
ArOr - Archiv Orientální
AO - Antiquités orientales. Tablets in the collection of the Louvre Museum, Paris
BM - Tablets, Objects of the British Museum
CT - Cuneiform Texts from Babylonian Tablets in the British Museum. 58 Volumes.
IM - Museum siglum of the Iraq Museum in Baghdad
MDP - Mémoires de la Délégation en Perse. Paris 1900–
PT - Pyramid Text
RS - Ras Shamra. Museum siglum of the Louvre and Damascus Museums


TCL - Textes Cunéiforms, Musées du Louvre. Paris 1910–

UDB - Ugaritic Databank (electronic) Madrid 2003–

VAT - Tablets in the Collections of the Staatliches Museum, Berlin, Vorderasiatische Abteilung, Tontafeln


Papyri, Inscriptions, Epigrapha, Ostraca


CIG - Corpus inscriptionum graecarum. Edited by A. Boeckh. 4 vols. Berlin, 1825–1877

CIL - Corpus inscriptionum latinarum


Epigr. Gr. - See Kaibel, Epigr. Gr.


IG - Inscriptiones Graecae. Berlin, 1873‐1903

IG2 - Inscriptiones Graecae, editio minor. Berlin, 1913–


PAES - Première Année des Etudes de Santé


P.Mag.Par. - C. Wessley, "Griechische Zauberpapyrus von Paris und London." *Denkschrift der kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaft, Philosoph.*-

P.Mich - University of Michigan Papyri, various editors. 1931—
PSI - Papiri greci e latini. Pubblicazioni della Società italiana per la ricerca dei papyri greci e latini in Egitto., Florence: Arini, 1912–
Rev.Ég. - Revue égyptologique

2. MODERN ENCYCLOPEDIAS, JOURNALS, SERIES
ALASP(M) - Abhandlungen zur Literatur Alt-Syrien-Palastinas (und Mesopotamiens)
AO - Archiv Orientalni
AOAT - Alter Orient und Altes Testament
AOS - American Oriental Series (New Haven 1925–)
ASJ - Acta Sumerologica (Hiroshima 1979–)
BIFAO - Bulletin de l’Institut Francais d’Archéologie Orientale au Caire, Le
Caire

CBQ - Catholic Biblical Quarterly
JESHO - Journal of the Economic and Social History of the Orient
JNES - Journal of Near Eastern Studies
JRAS - Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland
LCL - Loeb Classical Library
NABU - Nouvelles Assyriologiques Bréves et Utilitaires
NISABA - Studi Assiriologici Messinesi
ÖAW - Die Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften
OBO - Orbis biblicus et orientalis
PSBA - Proceedings of the Society of Biblical Archaeology
TWAT - Theologisches Wörterbuch zum Alten Testament.
UF - Ugarit-Forschungen 1969–
ZA - Zeitschrift für Assyrologie und vorderasiatische Archäologie
ZÄS - Zeitschrift für ägyptische Sprache und Altertumskunde
ZPE - Zeitschrift für Papyrologie und Epigraphik

OTHER ABBREVIATIONS AND SIGLA

adj. - adjective
Q - Qumran
SBL - Society of Biblical Literature
s.v. - *sub voce* (under the [listed] word)
v.l. - *varia lectio* (variant reading)
[ ] - Square brackets identify textual material supplied by the translator of the original source or by the present author (JHE)
INTRODUCTION

In his celebrated “Sermon on the Mount,” Jesus of Nazareth makes reference to one of the oldest beliefs in the ancient world—the malignity of an Evil Eye (Matt 6:22–23): “If, however, your Eye is Evil, your entire body will be full of darkness.” Another of Jesus’s references to the Evil Eye appears in his parable concerning workers in a vineyard and an eruption of Evil-Eyed envy (Matt 20:1–16). At the parable’s conclusion, a generous vineyard owner chides disgruntled workers envious of their fellow laborers: “Is your Eye Evil because I am good?” (Matt 20:15). The apostle Paul also mentions the Evil Eye in his emotional letter to the Galatians. As he struggles with rival authorities for winning the hearts and minds of a vacillating mission outpost in Galatia, Asia Minor, he writes impatiently and asks rhetorically: “O you uncomprehending Galatians, who has injured you with an Evil Eye?” (Gal 3:1).

Jesus and Paul are only some of the biblical persons commenting on the Evil Eye. The Holy Scriptures in their original languages contain no less than twenty-four and possibly more references to the Evil Eye, although this is obscured by most modern Bible translations. Nor is this belief in any way restricted to the biblical communities. Quite the contrary. Written and material evidence attests to the existence of this belief across the Mediterranean and Near Eastern worlds of antiquity. From Mesopotamian incantations and the amuletic Egyptian Eyes of Horus to the baskania of the Greeks and the fascinatio of the Romans, the ‘ayin harah of the Hebrews and the ophthalmos ponérōs of the Christians, belief in the Evil Eye haunted the ancient world, prompted the production of vast arsenals of amulets, and engendered an array of spoken expressions, gestures, and social customs, many of which are with us to the present day.

The story of the Evil Eye is a theme of the human drama that weaves its way through history from a fictional New Jersey crime family (“The Sopranos”) and international rock stars (Madonna), from deposed heads of state (Manuel Noriega) and the menacing look of American football linebackers (Ronnie Lott) to calamity-causing Italian popes to medieval witch trials to Jewish Talmudic wisdom, death-dealing rabbis, and the apotropaic practices of Jews and Christians of late antiquity to the sermons and biblical commentaries of the Christian church fathers to the words of Jesus, Paul and Israelite sages of the
Bible, to the Greco-Roman, Egyptian and Mesopotamian worlds of myths of petrifying glances, restored eyes of gods, and Sumerian incantations against the roving Evil Eye.

Our study describes this belief and associated practices, its history, its voluminous appearances in ancient cultures, and the extensive research devoted to it over the centuries. The study’s chief focus, and its novel contribution, is a full-scale examination of the numerous references to the Evil Eye in the Bible and their meaning within the context of Mesopotamian, Egyptian, Greek, and Roman Evil Eye belief and practice. The study in other words is a contextual analysis of the Evil Eye in the Bible shaped by the conviction that traces of biblical Evil Eye can only be understood in relation to ancient Evil Eye belief and practice in general. The chapters on Mesopotamia and Egypt (chap. 2) and Greece and Rome (Vol. 2) are prelude to and context for Volume 3 on the Evil Eye in the Old and New Testaments. Volume 4, chaps. 1 and 2 trace the continued dread of the Evil Eye in the cultures of both post-biblical Israel and post-biblical Christianity down through Late Antiquity (sixth century CE). This concentration on the Evil Eye belief and practice in the ancient world, however, will be accompanied by constant comment on Medieval, Reformation, Enlightenment, and modern traces of the belief in the diverse realms of philosophical and theological commentary, art, literature, and popular culture.
DEFINITION AND DESCRIPTION

What is this phenomenon called the Evil Eye? One recent writer opens his study with the astute observation, “the evil eye is perhaps the most wide-spread complex system of beliefs in the world and in history, yet, to anybody who is not part of an Evil Eye culture, the Evil Eye is an enigma.”¹ This book intends to unravel this enigma for readers who have never heard of the Evil Eye and its presence in the Bible. It also aims at providing more information to those who know a bit but want to know more.

The concept of the Evil Eye is a millennia old and geographically widespread folk belief complex and one of the most widespread and behaviorally influential beliefs in the ancient world. This belief holds that certain individuals (humans, gods, demons, animals, and mythological figures) possess an eye whose powerful glance or gaze can harm or destroy any object, animate or inanimate, on which it falls. Through the power of their eye, which can operate involuntarily as well as intentionally, such Evil Eye possessors (also known as “fascinators”)² are thought capable of injuring, withering, or obliterating the health and life, means of sustenance and livelihood, familial honor, and personal well-being of their hapless victims.³ The Evil Eye is believed to harm nursing mothers and their babies, breast milk, fruit bearing trees, crops in the field, milking animals, and the sperm of men. All persons, things, and sound states of being, however, are deemed vulnerable, but especially children, the beautiful and successful, and what is most prized and essential to survival. The more attractive, beautiful, flourishing and outstanding the object, the more likely an attack from an Evil Eye.

All persons and creatures of all classes and social ranks are deemed potential Evil Eye possessors, but especially those with unusual ocular features or physical deformity, those manifesting anti-social behavior, or strangers and foreign peoples. Dangerous occasions include birth, marriage, and encounters with strangers. Thought to be animated by some malevolent disposition such as envy, miserliness, greed, or malice, an Evil Eye is believed to convey, project, and cast forth particles of energy that damage or destroy the object struck. In some cases, it has been believed, an Evil Eye is inherited and can work involuntarily, injuring even loved ones and the Evil-Eyed person her/himself. When exercised voluntarily, an Evil Eye directs malice arising in the heart
through the eye against external objects with the intent to harm others and destroy what makes them stand out or gives them pleasure. It can be the cause of illness or death to humans (especially children) or animals, damage to crops or means of livelihood, loss of battles or contests, and ruin of reputation and honor.

Persistent anxiety concerning the omnipresent danger posed by the Evil Eye has led to a variety of efforts to ward off or counteract its power through the extensive use of apotropaic charms and amulets, words and gestures, the great majority of which are common to numerous cultures and periods from past to present. An apotropaic is that which is thought to possess the power to repel and “drive away” threatening evil forces (from the Greek apotropein, “to drive away”). Amulets, words, and gestures are various forms of apotropaics. These will be itemized and discussed at various points in our study. Many of these apotropaics have been thought to operate according to the ancient (and later homeopathic) principle of *similia similibus*, “like influences like.”

Evil Eye belief and practice is a vivid indicator of social relations and interpersonal dynamics. “The evil eye,” Blum and Blum have noted, symbolizes the intensity of community interaction; it indicates that each person is under observation by others. Everyone is measured from moment to moment and regarded with admiration or envy, with approbation or censure. Implicit awareness of the consequences of the opinions and action of others towards oneself emerges in the evil eye concept which attributes ones’ own health and welfare to the judgments made and feelings held about one by others. Community-wide interdependency and sensitivity to the feelings of others is demonstrated. There is evidence for the very considerable importance attached to interpersonal relations and the interplay of pride and envy as a source of disaster. The feelings of humans towards one another are understood as a source of illness, disability, anxiety, injury, and death . . . Good fortune is a dangerous blessing and its enjoyment, for the most part visibly through its flaunting, is an invitation to destruction. Those who have or achieve that which is valued (having a child, getting married, enjoying the sexual favours of another, acquiring property or reputation), must expect the congratulations of the neighbours to be but a mask for jealousy.4 Success is the forbidden fruit: to taste it is to know joy at
the certain risk of alienation oneself from one’s fellows.\textsuperscript{5}

Fear of the Evil Eye and its devastating effects was intense and pervasive in antiquity. Dread of the malevolent eye still lingers today.\textsuperscript{6} From antiquity onward, it has remained a powerful belief with powerful social and personal consequences. “One may conclude that present evil eye beliefs have survived without important changes over several thousands of years.”\textsuperscript{7} Over the centuries, the Evil Eye has played a significant role in conceptualizing evil, identifying sources of hostility, explaining causes of illness and disaster, interpreting emotions and moral dispositions, regulating social relations, and reinforcing norms of moral conduct.

References to the Evil Eye occur in Old and New Testaments of the Bible and in fact appear in cuneiform texts of the Sumerians as early as 3000 BCE.\textsuperscript{8} From its origin in the ancient Near East and Circum-Mediterranean area, Evil Eye belief spread eastward to India, European Russia, and Asia and westward to Spain, Portugal, and Britain, northward to continental Europe and southward into North Africa. Eventually it traveled the seas from Old World to New World. European colonists brought the belief to North, Central, and South America. Islam carried it to Indonesia and the East.

Evil Eye belief and practice over the centuries is represented by an astounding range of evidence. Antiquity has given us Mesopotamian/Sumerian art and incantations (3000 BCE), myths of Horus and his restored eye with anti-Evil Eye power, the baskania of the Greeks, the oculus malus of the Romans along with Greek and Roman poetry, drama, literature and amulets; the ra′ ‘ayin of the Hebrews and biblical stories of the patriarchs, matriarchs, and kings, advice of the sages; the ophthalmos ponêros condemned by Jesus and the baskainein deplored by the apostle Paul; the anti-Evil Eye theological treatises and homiletical warnings of the Christian church fathers; Israel’s Hand of Miriam (Hamesh), Islam’s protective Hand of Fatima (Hamsa, lit. “five” [fingers]), and the vast body of amulets employed by all the populations of the ancient Circum-Mediterranean and Near East. Throughout the Middle Ages, Renaissance, and Reformation eras, Evil Eye belief and practice continued unabated.

In the Middle Ages and beyond, many luminaries, including Thomas Aquinas, Dante Alighieri, Leonardo da Vinci, Martin Luther, and Francis Bacon spoke of the Evil Eye.\textsuperscript{9} The sublime Commedia Divina of Dante Alighieri tells of a thief, Vanno Fucci of Pistoia, in the bowels of hell defying the Almighty by
holding out both hands toward heaven and making a double mano fica—a potent gesture generally employed against the Evil Eye: “When he had finished with his words, the thief /raised high his fists with both figs cocked [le mani alzò con amendue de fiche] and cried: ‘Take that, O God; I square them off for you’” (Inferno, Canto 25.1–3).10

In the medieval period, Jews were held to be wielders of the Evil Eye. In fourteenth-century Spain, Jews were forbidden by canon law from standing among ripening crops in order to keep the fields safe from their Evil Eyes.11 Germans designated the Evil Eye not only as böser Blick (“evil glance”) but as Judenblick (“Jews’ glance”).

The famous Malleus Maleficarum, or “Witches’ Hammer,” authored by the Dominicans Heinrich Kramer and James Sprenger,12 discusses the fascinatio of the Evil Eye and the deadly gaze, references to it by Aristotle, Avicenna, Al-Gazali, and Thomas Aquinas, its link with witches and old women, and its threat to children (Part One, Question Two). The comments of church reformer Martin Luther on the Evil Eye in the Bible and in his own day are discussed in Vol. 3, chap. 2 in connection with Paul’s letter to the Galatians.

Francis Bacon, philosopher and essayist, includes among his fifty-eight learned Essays of Counsels, Civil and Moral (3rd ed., 1625) a ninth one “On Envy,” the longest of them all. It begins by reflecting on the relation of envy and the Evil Eye (and witchcraft) and illustrates the striking stability of this belief complex from antiquity to his own time, including the presumed extramission theory of vision:

There be none of the affections which have been noted to fascinate or bewitch, but love and envy. They both have vehement wishes; they frame themselves readily into imaginations and suggestions, and they come easily into the eye, especially upon the presence of the objects, which are the points that conduce to fascination, if any such thing there be. We see, likewise, the Scripture calleth envy an evil eye, and the astrologers call the evil influences of the stars evil aspects, so that there seemeth to be acknowledged, in the act of envy, an ejaculation or irradiation of the eye; nay, some have been so curious as to note, that the times when the stroke or percussion of an envious eye doth most hurt, are when the party envied is beheld in glory or triumph, for that sets an edge upon envy; and besides, at
such times, the spirits of the person envied do come forth most into the outward parts, and so meet the blow.\textsuperscript{13}

In the realm of art, an aspect of Evil Eye practice appears in the famous Brera Madonna (the Montefeltro or Brera Altarpiece), by early Renaissance Italian master Piero della Francesca.\textsuperscript{14} It depicts a Madonna surrounded by saints and angels. On her lap is the infant Christ child with a necklace of red coral hanging from his neck. Both coral and the color red are traditional media used for warding off the Evil Eye, which targets infants in particular.\textsuperscript{15} A painting of the Dutch artist, Gerard Terborch, \textit{The Suitor's Visit} (c. 1658), portrays an elegant suitor bowing before a young lady, who, however, is making a covert gesture of a \textit{mano fica}, presumably in self-defense.\textsuperscript{16} From the French artist Jean Louis Géricault has come the portrait of the “Mad Woman with the Mania of Envy” (and an Evil Eye). From the Russian painter Ilya Yefimovich Repin we have the portrait of “A Peasant with an Evil Eye” (1877), depicting the artist’s godfather, Ivan Fyodorovich Radov. In 2009, an art exhibition in Braunschweig, Germany, of the work of German artist Armin Bohem was devoted to the subject of the Evil Eye.\textsuperscript{17} A far more mundane trace of painted eyes repelling the Evil Eye are those adorning the prows of innumerable Mediterranean boats, a practice in place for over 2000 years.

Characters of William Shakespeare also allude to the Evil Eye and being “overlooked”:

“Beshrew your eyes/They have o’erlooked me and divided me. One half of me is yours, the other half yours.” (Portia to Bassanio in \textit{Merchant of Venice}, Act 3, Scene 2)

“Vile worm, thou wast o’erlook’d even in thy birth.” (Pistol, of Falstaff in \textit{Merry Lives of Windsor}, Act 5, scene 5)

“. . . then lend the eye a terrible aspect” (King Henry before battle, rousing his warriors to frenzy in \textit{Henry V}, Act 3, Scene 1).

“A largess universal, like the sun/His liberal eye doth give to every one/ thawing cold fear.” (The Chorus, regarding King Henry in \textit{Henry V}, Act 4, Prologue)\textsuperscript{18}
“Hath Romeo slain himself? say thou but ‘I,’ And that bare vowel ‘I’ shall poison more than the death-darting eye of cockatrice” (Juliet to the nurse who told her of Romeo’s suicide in Romeo and Juliet, Act 3, Scene 2).\textsuperscript{19}

The Evil Eye makes a brief appearance in Samuel Taylor Coleridge’s, “The Rime of the Ancient Mariner” (1798):

Each turned his face with a ghastly pang,  
And cursed me with his eye.\textsuperscript{20}

The Irish novelist William Carleton, in his short story on “The Evil Eye or The Black Spectre,” gives an extensive description of Evil Eye belief and practice in the Irish culture in his own day,\textsuperscript{21} although his story is cast in an earlier period when the Evil Eye was deemed the most formidable of evils.\textsuperscript{22} One possessor of the Evil Eye, Harry Woodward, had a “baleful and demoniacal glance,” a “dreadful eye,” an “annihilating glance” that caused withering and death.\textsuperscript{23} A female character, hideously ugly, with nearly blood-red hair, knit eyebrows, and wild wiry hair injured a child and killed a cow with her withering glance.\textsuperscript{24}

Edgar Allan Poe’s lament “Lenore” (1843–1849) attributes the all too early death of “sweet Lenore” to an Evil Eye and a slanderous tongue:

Wretches! ye loved her for her wealth and hated her for her pride,  
And when she fell in feeble health, ye blessed her—that she died!  
How shall the ritual, then, be read? —the requiem how be sung  
By you,—by yours, the evil eye,—by yours, the slanderous tongue,  
That did to death the innocence that died, and died so young?\textsuperscript{25}

Since antiquity, Evil Eye and Evil tongue have been paired as conveyers of injury and death, as we shall see, but rarely so poetically.

Theophile Gautier, prompted by the Neopolitan belief in the Evil Eye, jettatura, wrote a short story at whose center was a jettatore whose demonic gift gradually became known to him and his circle.\textsuperscript{26}

Then there are appearances of the sinister Evil Eye in Herman Melville’s Billy Budd, which turns on innocent Billy enviously Evil-Eyed by John Claggart, master-at-arms of the HMA Bellepoint.\textsuperscript{27} It features also in Mark Twain’s story,
“Life on the Mississippi” (1883). One of the burly characters on the raft leaps into the air and declares:

I’m the man they call Sudden Death and General Desolation! Sired by a hurricane, dam’d by an earthquake, half-brother to the cholera, nearly related to the smallpox on my mother’s side! Look at me! I take nineteen alligators and a bar’l of whiskey for breakfast when I’m in robust health, and a bushel of rattlesnakes and a dead body when I’m ailing. *I split the everlasting rocks with my glance* and I squench the thunder when I speak!28

Mariano Azuela’s *The Underdogs: A Novel of the Mexican Revolution* (1915/2008) tells of Senora Agapita lamenting that, “They’ve cast an evil eye on my daughter!”29 reminding us of the *mal de ojo* dreaded by Latin American peasants.30

Roger Vailland’s novel, *The Law (La Loi)*,31 is set in the ficticious town of Porto Manacore, Apulia, Southern Italy, in the aftermath of World War II. The story illustrates several conventional features of Evil Eye practice. Don Cesare, the ailing town padrone, is treated by his wife for suspected injury from the Evil Eye. The ritual is a traditional one using oil and water. Brigante, another character, “hastily brought his hand to his groin; that was how you warded off the evil eye. He was trying to convince himself that the Judge’s wife [with whom Francesco was having an affair] had cast a spell on Francesco.”32 “Hurriedly Marietta made a pair of horns with her index finger and thumb. Don Cesare realized that she was casting a spell for him . . . she was defending him [as he lay dying].”33 A short story on “The Evil Eye” (*Jettatura*) appears in Cesare Pavesi’s collection, *Summer Storm*.34

*The Manor*, a novel about a Polish family of Hasidic Jews (c. 1863–1900) by the Yiddish novelist Isaac Bashevis Singer (1967) has characters making numerous anti-Evil Eye remarks: “A beautiful girl . . . may she escape the Evil Eye”; “you are—may the Evil Eye spare you—a beautiful girl,” etc.

More recently, the historical novel of Umberto Eco, *Baudolino* (2002), concerns political and social upheavals of the city of Constantinople in 1204. Residents of Constantinople encountered Genoese of Italy in their city and took steps to protect themselves against the strangers’ Evil Eyes: “some made the sign of the cross, some made the horns sign to ward off the evil eye, and some
touched their balls.”

Jonathan Franzen’s *The Corrections* describes Alfred hallucinating about a “big black bastard circling the two of them with her evil eye.”

A short story by Paul Theroux, “The Furies” (2013), describes the mother of one of the main characters, Angie, as sounding “like her mother, Gilda—Emenegilda—sour, mustached, habitually in black, pedantically superstitious, Sicilian, always threatening the evil eye.”


Then there is the autobiographical account of North American journalist David St. Clair living in Rio de Janiero. Having fallen ill and landing on bad financial times, he was told by the locals that he had been struck by his housekeeper’s envious Evil Eye. When healed by a priestess *curandera*, he turned from adamant skeptic to nonplused questioner.

Best-selling physician-author, Larry Dossey, writing from his medical practice on the power of prayer to harm as well as heal, devotes an entire chapter to belief in the injurious power of the Evil Eye and its roots in folk medical systems.

Patricia Storace’s account, *Dinner with Persephone*, describes her encounter with Evil Eye belief and practice in Greek society today as she traveled around the country. A businessman explains that the eye is active and projects energy that can injure and destroy. Association of the Evil Eye with envy was pronounced. Scores of anti-Evil Eye amulets (mostly blue glass eyes) were on view in shops and on vehicles. Descriptions are given of suspected fascinators (persons with blue eyes, knit eyebrows and fair skin), of victims (children, prized possessions, young woman with flashy clothes) and of calamities caused by the Evil Eye (dead animals, ruined vineyard). Measures taken to counteract
the Evil Eye are also recounted (saying the word “spit” thrice when complimenting, avoiding compliments and praise altogether, the rituals of old women, and offering prayers, including those of a priest).

On the political front, Manuel Noriega, former military dictator of Panama (1983–1990), was deposed by the United States, and in April 9, 1992, he was convicted on eight counts of drug smuggling and racketeering. In the course of his public degradation in the U.S. press, he was accused of wearing red underwear for protection against the Evil Eye.41

On the stage, a play by Charles H. Yale and Sidney R. Ellis was performed in Washington, DC, 1896, and titled, *The Evil Eye and the Many Merry Mishaps of Nid and the Weird, Wonderful Wandering of Nod: A Fantastical Spectacular Trick Comedy in Three Acts*.42 A later reference to the Evil Eye occurs in the hit Broadway play, “The Rose Tattoo,” by Tennessee Williams (1951; film adaptation, 1955). Seraphina delle Rose, a Sicilian woman living on the Louisiana Gulf coast and a main character of the story, believes firmly in the Evil Eye. She steers clear of an old woman with rheumatism in her hands and cataracts in her eyes, who is held by her neighbors to be a witch, a *strega*. As Serafina and this witch chase the witch’s goat running about Seraphina’s yard, Serafina warns her daughter Rosa not to make eye contact with the strega’s “evil eye.”

In the one-act play *La Patente*, or *The License* (1919), of Sicilian author Luigi Pirandello, winner of the Nobel Prize for literature, the Evil Eye functions as a central feature. A key character, Rosario Chiàrchiaro, is regarded as an outsider by other members of his community and as capable of injuring others with an Evil Eye. A victim of injustice, he fails to win his libel suit and ends up as a tragic figure.43 *Non è vero . . . ma ci credo* (“It’s not true . . . but I believe it”) is the title of a comedy by the Italian actor and playwright, Peppino De Filippo. It was staged for the first time in 1942. The narrated events take place in the early twentieth century and concern Gervasio Savastano, a Neapolitan businessman who is tormented by the fear of *jettatura*.44

For fans of the cinema there instances of Evil Eye belief and practice in Clint Eastwood films (“Unforgiven,” “True Crime”) and other movies (“High Sierra,” “Clash of the Titans,” “Matewan,” “The Evil Eye,” “Manhattan Baby,” “Broadway Danny Rose,” “My Big Fat Greek Wedding,” “Ciao Professore,” “Malocchio,” and scenes with characters referring to the Evil Eye. A
documentary film, “Kypseli,” of everyday life in a Greek village of the island of Thera/Santorini off the coast of Athens in the Aegean Sea was made by anthropologist Susannah M. Hoffmann of the University of San Francisco’s Department of Sociology in 1972. This highly informative ethnographic study includes the image of an anti-Evil Eye cornuto (horn) on one of the village walls. A cinematic review magazine bears the title, “The Evil Eye Review.”

A 2012 interview with the Oscar-winning film actress Merle Streep and actor Tommy Lee Jones reports that when Streep was asked “Of all your accomplishments, what is it that makes you most proud?” she responded, “My kids.” To the follow-up questions, “Is it that they’re happy that makes you proud?” she answered, “Yeah, kineahora. You don’t want to say what you’re grateful for. It’s enough to say I’m happy for them. I’m happy.” The published version of the interview mistakenly explains in brackets that kineahora is “a Yiddish version of ‘knock on wood.’” It actually means “no Evil Eye (intended)” or, in this case, “may no Evil Eye (strike them).”

The television series “The Sopranos” (HBO, 1999–2007), hailed the greatest TV series of all time, made repeated reference to the Evil Eye. Mafiosi characters repeatedly attribute illness and other harm to “maluucch” (one of several Italian expressions for “Evil Eye”—a Neapolitan variation on malocchio). Pussy’s bad back was blamed on maluucch. Furio, Tony Soprano’s Italian driver, on returning from Italy, brings a gobbo (anti-Evil Eye hunchback amulet) as a present for one of Tony’s kids. A newspaper advertisement for this series shows an ensemble photograph of the cast, with one character, Silvio Dante, Tony Soprano’s consigliere, making the protective gesture, the mano cornuta.

Television actress Stana Katic is asked in an interview about her name “Stana” and she replies, “I was named for my grandmother. It’s an evil eye name, to protect you from bad things.”

The Evil Eye has also featured in the world of music. Playing at Le Hot Club in France in the 1930s, the legendary Gypsy guitarist Django Reinhardt is said once to have been so picqued by members of his own Le Hot band that he cast a mauvais oeil, an Evil Eye, on them one evening.

The American poet and singer Bob Dylan makes repeated reference to the Evil Eye in his songs. His song, “Disease of Conceit,” speaks of the aggression of an Evil Eye:
Whole lot of people seeing double tonight / From the disease of conceit
Give ya delusions of grandeur / and a evil eye /
Give you the idea that / you’re too good to die

His song, “My Wife’s Home Town,” contains the lines,

State gone broke, the county’s dry /
Don’t be lookin’ at me with that evil eye.

Still another Dylan song, “Need a Woman,” warns,

Well, believing is all right;
just don’t let the wrong people know what it’s all about.
They might put the evil eye on you,
use their hidden powers to try to turn you out.

The album “Meltdown” by the rock band Ash (2005) has a track titled “Evil Eye.” It contains the backward message “She’s giving me the Evil Eye.”

An article about pop singer Gladys Knight in MIX (Professional Audio and Musical Production, 95/2003) reported her appearance at the Flamingo Showroom in Las Vegas. As she tried out a pair of new loudspeakers, she declared, “I haven’t been the recipient of a single Evil Eye from the stage.” “Evil Eye” is the name of a jazz quartet led by drummer Mike Pride and saxophonist Jonathan Mortiz with Nate Wooley on trumpet and Ken Filiano on bass.

Acclaimed Canadian poet, songwriter and singer, Leonard Cohen, in his poem, “I See You on a Greek Mattress,” mentions a common practice for protecting children and others from the Evil Eye: “I see the plastic Evil Eye pinned to your underwear.”

The vocalist Madonna was reported wearing a Hamesh (Hand of Miriam) and a red string on a flight to Israel in the late 1990s—both to repel the Evil Eye. Under her influence, wearing a red string for warding off the Evil Eye became popular with many celebrities in the United States, including many non-Jews.

In an interview on television show “60 Minutes” (CBS 9/9/2007), the world-renown opera singer Luciano Pavarotti made the gesture of the mano cornuta in self-defense against his critics.

The Evil Eye also takes a bow in Ingwie Malmsteen’s track “Evil Eye” on his
album “Rising Force.”

In the world of sports, Ronnie Lott, former feared linebacker for the San Francisco Forty-Niners football team, was described in the San Francisco Chronicle as staring down his opponents with an Evil Eye.

Elsewhere on the cultural scene, The New York Times reports in its section on “Style” on a piece of jewelry created by an Italian-born jewelry designer Amadeo Scognamiglo for Olivia Chantecaille, director of a beauty line. The piece is intended to protect against the Evil Eye, “that creepy eye of envy.” It looks like a corno [horn] in gold and is called “the cornicello, an Italian charm in the shape of an eland’s [African antelope] twisted horn.” An Oakland Tribune article has reported that an Evil Eye is now also aroused in the classroom by cell-phoners: “Yoga teacher gives cell-phoning student the Evil Eye.”51 In Germany, Franca Magnani reported on the Evil Eye on German radio: “Der böse Blick” in “Römische Skizzen.”52

The Evil Eye also has made its way into the cartoons and comic strips of our daily newspapers. The popular comic strip of mid-twentieth century USA, “Li’l Abner” of Dogpatch, featured a character named Evil-Eye Fleegle and his triple whammy. His destructive eye was said to be so powerful it could challenge the sun. The strip’s creator, Al Capp, included in his comic strip traditions reflecting his Russian Jewish heritage.53 In the popular cartoon strip “Hagar the Horrible” by Dik Browne, one sequence shows a scribe asking the fictional Viking warrior Hagar, “For my records, what illnesses have you had?” Hagar ponders, “Lemme see, Black Plague . . . Evil Eye . . . Demon Possession . . . Spells.” The scribe responds, “I’ll just put down, ‘regular childhood diseases.’”54 Another cartoon depicts a man examined by an oculist with the latter declaring, “Evil Eye, Mr. Gruenfeld, Evil Eye.” A humorous treatment of the topic in Jewish folklore by Brenda Rosenbaum has even made its way to the practical “how to” section of the local bookstore. Complete with illustrations, it bears the appropriate title How to Avoid the Evil Eye.55 In a similar practical vein, the American magician, Henri Gamache, said to be an expert on the Evil Eye, dispensed practical advice on protecting oneself against the Evil Eye.56

Finally there are the omnipresent anti-Evil Eye amulets that have made their way around the world. From the wrist bracelet of Madonna and those red or blue ribbons attached to newborns in countless hospitals, Manuel Noriega’s anti-Evil Eye underwear, to the Brazilian mano figa amulets, to the miniature protective
blue eyes on Greek and Turkish buses and taxis, the glass blue eye amulets of a million Greek and Turkish tourist shops, and the middle-finger “high sign” (the ancient digitus infamis against the Evil Eye) of auto drivers everywhere, the lore of the Evil Eye has traveled across the continents and down through the ages.

In myriad ways the Evil Eye continues to haunt our everyday lives and imagination, whether we are aware of it or not. Looks can insult; glances can threaten; Evil Eyes can wreck havoc in families and communities. The serious Evil Eye is no laughing matter. “The evil eye,” folklorist Alan Dundes reminds us, “is not some old-fashion superstitious belief of interest only to antiquarians. The evil eye continues to be a powerful factor affecting the behavior of countless millions of people throughout the Indo-European and Semitic world.”57 Over the centuries the Evil Eye has haunted our dreams and spooked our imaginations. Our present study will focus on one chapter of the long history of Evil Eye belief and practice, namely the biblical record in its historical, social, and cultural contexts. This will entail a look at Evil Eye belief and practice in the ancient Near East and Circum-Mediterranean world in general—the cultural contexts of biblical Evil Eye belief. Even with this focus will come a sense of the long shadow cast by this belief over the human story.
TERMINOLOGY FOR “EVIL EYE” IN VARIOUS LANGUAGES

The linguistic evidence indicates particular and ongoing aspects of the Evil Eye concept. One major study, the classic by Siegfried Seligmann (Der böse Blick, 1910), lists terms for Evil Eye in thirty-nine languages. Some languages speak of an eye that is evil; e.g., ra‘ ‘ayin (Hebrew); ophthalmos ponêros (Greek; also baskania etc.; modern Greek, vaskania, maitasma); oculus malus (Latin; also fascinatio etc.); malocchio (Italian); mal de ojo (Spanish); mauvais oeil (French); mau olhado (Portuguese); ayn al-ḥasūd (Arabic); ‘ainat (Ethiopian); cheshme nazar (Persian); droch shuil (Celtic, Irish); cronachadt (Scottish) zte oko (Polish); ondt ojel (Danish); paha simlä (Finnish); “Evil Eye” (English). Others speak of a gaze, glance or look: e.g., böser Blick (German; also Scheel, Scheelsucht); booze blik (Dutch); mauvais regard (French); onde blik (Norwegian); baleful gaze (English); nazar (Turkish); squardo invidioso (Italian, also jettatura, “casting an Evil Eye”). This is only a selection of terms, which, of course, indicates some of the cultures where the Evil Eye belief is present. Beside Europe and the Americas, the belief has also been found in Thailand, Burma, Tibet, Korea, Malay, Malacca, Sumatra, Tahiti, Samoa, Greenland, Alaska, Nicaragua, Mexico, British Guyana, Brazil, Peru, Bantu peoples, Busmen, Pygmies, and parts of Australia and New Guinea.
SALIENT FEATURES OF EVIL EYE BELIEF AND PRACTICE

Ideas and practices associated with the Evil Eye over five millennia and across the globe of course include features that are culturally and temporally specific. A core of common features, nevertheless, has been found among the Evil Eye cultures of the twelve world regions (or ethnic groups). Clarence Maloney, introducing an anthology of anthropological essays on the Evil Eye that he edited and published in 1976, lists seven features:\[\text{61}\]

1. power emanates from the eye (or mouth) and strikes some object or person;
2. the stricken object is of value, and its destruction or injury is sudden;
3. the one casting the evil eye may not know he has the power;
4. the one affected may not be able to identify the source of power;
5. the evil eye can be deflected or its effects modified or cured by particular devices, rituals, and symbols;
6. the belief helps to explain or rationalize sickness, misfortune, or loss of possessions such as animals or crops;
7. in at least some functioning of the belief everywhere, envy is a factor.

Our study of the phenomenon in antiquity will present evidence of these and additional common features among the ancient cultures. Heading our list of salient features is a complex of associated beliefs or concepts that over the centuries have lent Evil Eye belief and practice their plausibility and power.

Evil Eye Belief Complex

A number of interrelated folk ideas together form an Evil Eye belief complex; that is, a web of ideas, beliefs, attitudes, emotions, symbols, and actions that recurs and appears to have remained relatively stable over time. This belief complex includes the notion of the eye as an active organ that projects energy capable of harming, withering or destroying; the eye as conveyor of emotions or dispositions arising in the heart, especially the disposition of envy aroused by the sight of the good fortune of others and fueled by the notion that all goods of life are scarce and in limited supply (the notion of “limited good”) so that one person’s gain occurs only at another’s loss; the notion that certain individuals and groups possess an Evil Eye and can be identified as such; the notion that certain victims are particularly vulnerable such as nursing mothers, newborn
babies, and children; the involuntary as well as voluntary operation of an Evil Eye; the association of the eyes with the genitals as symbols of power and vitality; the resort to Evil Eye accusations to discredit rivals; the odium of wielding an Evil Eye; the fear of being struck by an Evil Eye, and the belief that attack from an Evil Eye can be prevented or repelled by a variety of words, gestures, and amulets; and the notion that the Evil Eye was among the most dangerous and deadly forces of evil in existence and therefore a power that is to be greatly feared, dreaded, and guarded against. These features form a cluster of ideas, emotions, and actions that are repeatedly associated with Evil Eye belief and practice in the ancient sources. Not all elements of the complex are always mentioned, but each reappears enough in conjunction with mention of an Evil Eye to suggest a constantly implied latent presence. It is this web of ideas, beliefs, attitudes, emotions, symbols, and actions that sustains belief in the Evil Eye and lends it plausibility and power. Our study discusses each of these features in detail in our examination of the ancient biblical and extra-biblical evidence.

It is important to keep in mind that Evil Eye belief and its complex of associated concepts is an instance of folk belief and folklore and is best analyzed as such, similar to ethnology in its focus, aims, and methods. Folklore has been defined as “traditional knowledge, customs, oral and artistic traditions among any community (or sector of the community) united by some common factor such as a common occupation, co-residence, or a common language or ethnic identity . . . The essence of folklore is its spontaneous or organic nature; that is to say, it is the result of the experiences and interpretations of experience of persons engaged in social interaction.”

Since this implies that the belief will likely undergo modification as it travels from one culture to another, it is remarkable how consistent certain features of this belief complex remain across cultures and down through time. James Russell, writing on Evil Eye in the Byzantine period and the Circum-Mediterranean region, underscores the “homogeneity of practice and belief,” which is especially evident in the iconography of devices to ward off the Evil Eye.

The questioning of these folk beliefs by modern science has led to a demise of Evil Eye belief in many so-called advanced societies but not to its complete disappearance. The persistence of this folk belief in modern time in the face of countervailing scientific evidence is a fascinating phenomenon that begs for
closer examination. Such an investigation is beyond the limit of this study, which focuses on the Evil Eye in antiquity, but is surely an important topic for a future agenda. The issue, moreover, does present a problem that all readers of the Bible must be prepared to address: what am I, a reader enlightened by modern science, to make of these several biblical passages assuming the existence and danger of an Evil Eye? How does this affect my understanding and use of these sacred Scriptures? Here too is a worthy subject for future study. We will revisit this issue in our concluding Volume 4, chap. 3.

The Eye as Vital Organ

“The eyes,” the renowned zoologist and ethnologist Desmond Morris tells us, “are the dominant sense organs of the body,” supplying an estimated eighty percent of our information about the outside world. At the same time, “[t]he eyes themselves are the center of facial expression, appearing to convey love and hate, joy and sorrow,” ophthalmologist Edward Gifford observes. The eyes have also been viewed for millennia as windows of the mind and soul. Since they are the chief means of apprehending reality, Plato and the Christian church fathers spoke of paradise and eternal life as a (beatific) vision of God. In discussing aspects of belief concerning the eye and the Evil Eye, we will be considering a web of biological, psychological, social, cultural, religious, and moral factors.

The Eye as Active Organ

The eye, until the 1500s and later, was thought to be an active, rather than a passive organ (as held today). It was deemed to project particles of energy or light. This understanding of the eye and vision is known as the “extramission theory of vision,” which prevailed in the ancient world and through the Middle Ages and beyond. In the seventeenth century, the English philosopher Francis Bacon was still describing envy as “an ejaculation, or irradiation of the eye.” It stands in contrast to an “intromission theory of vision,” which is the current prevailing scientific theory holding that the eye is a passive organ and recipient, not projector, of light and sensation. Under the presumption of an active eye and an extramission theory of vision, the ancients described the eyes of humans and the gods as “fiery,” “gleaming,” and “flashing,” projecting particles of energy
similar to the rays of the sun, a lighthouse, or a lamp. This active sense of the eye is inscribed linguistically in the Italian term for an Evil-Eyed person, namely *jettatore*, lit., “one who casts” (*jettare*, “to throw, cast”) an Evil Eye. This active eye theory, we shall see, underlines all that is said of the eye in the ancient sources, including the biblical writings. Still in our time, despite the view of an intromission theory of vision that prevails in the scientific community, in folk culture the eyes are imagined as active when we speak of “devouring a beloved with our eyes,” or “looking daggers” at an enemy. Many of us are convinced that we can feel the ocular rays of someone staring at us. The capacity of the eye and a piercing glance to strike fear or arouse shame is learned from early childhood in cultures across the globe. 70

*The Eye as Conveyer of Dispositions and Emotions Arising in the Heart*

The eye, centuries of observation has shown, also gives signals of internal dispositions and emotions. The muscles of the iris work unconsciously, supplying clues to internal states. The wide open eye of love or of fear, the narrow eye of hatred or of greedy calculation or of suspicion are telltale signals of stirrings in the heart. Physicians for centuries have examined the eye for the information it supplies about internal health. The eye, common wisdom has had it, is the “window to the soul.” The ancients, having no science of psychology and little interest in personal introspection, relied on external factors as indicators of internal states. They regarded the eye as a key revealer of thoughts and emotions. The eye, they held, was linked to the heart, which in turn was considered the locus of feeling and thinking. God alone, the Israelites believed, could look into the human heart. But the eye gave indications of the dispositions of the heart and through the eye these feelings and their energy were projected onto other human beings. The eye was both a “window on the soul” and a channel and conveyer of energy prompted by attitudes and feelings, both positive and negative, arising in the heart.

*The Evil Eye as Conveyer of Envy and Other Malignant Dispositions and Emotions*

One of the most malicious of the human dispositions is envy: resentment and displeasure felt from observing “the superiority of another person in happiness,
success, reputation or the possession of anything desirable,” with the wish that the person be deprived of that asset. From antiquity onward envy has been closely associated with casting an Evil Eye. Envy involves perception, emotion, and action on the part of both the envier and the envied. Envy is directly linked with the eye and the act of looking and observing. “Envy begins in the eye of the beholder, an eye that exaggerates, misrepresents, and selectively chooses things to hate.” This connection of eye, looking, and envy is inscribed linguistically in the Latin for “envy,” the noun invidia and the verb invidere. To envy is to “look” (videre) “upon” (in-[2d meaning]) with an (evil) eye. The older English expression “to overlook” (with an Evil Eye), retained this implication. The action is equivalent to “looking askance at” or “looking obliquely at” with malevolent feeling. An envious Evil Eye is aroused by the sight of another’s good looks, youth, health, success in business or on the battlefield, many children, fine animals, good milk production, an abundant harvest, prosperity, fame, wealth, and honor. This sight produces displeasure and pain, along with the malevolent wish that this asset be destroyed.

Envy is different from jealousy, although the two terms often are used as synonyms in modern discourse. Envy, in terms of its social dynamics, is displeasure at the possessions of others; jealousy is fear of losing to others that which one possesses. Envy is aggressive; jealousy is protective. The Evil Eye is rarely linked with jealousy, but regularly with envy. Schadenfreude, by the way, is the flipside of envy. Envy grieves over another’s happiness; schadenfreude is happiness over another’s grief. Envy is fueled by the “perception of limited good,” that is, the notion that all goods and resources of life are in limited and scarce supply so that the gain of any person or group is thought to occur only at the loss of another person or group. The malevolent feeling, in turn, prompts actions of extreme aggression toward others and can even lead to self-injury. Evil-Eyed and envious persons can harm themselves as well as others. Persistent envy can even lead to blindness. “It is likely that certain cases of hysterical blindness are the result of an envy so intense that the person refuses to see anything at all rather than risk seeing any goodness in anyone or anything.” Ancient depictions of envious persons, as we shall see, portray them as strangling themselves and through their envy bringing on their own destruction.

An incantation against the Evil Eye still in circulation in Romania illustrates
the age-old link of the Evil Eye and envy and declares in violent terms:

May he burst, the envious one.
Evil eye he cast.
May he explode.
If a virgin spellbinds him,
May her braids fall off.
If his wife spellbinds him,
May her milk dry up,
May her breast wither,
May her child die of hunger.
If a youth spellbinds him,
May he burst completely.\textsuperscript{78}

The form and content of the incantation are remarkably similar to ancient Near Eastern anti-Evil Eye incantations millennia earlier, as we shall see in chap. 2.

The Evil Eye is alluded to in the Qur’an in a morning prayer for safety from a neighbor’s envy [conveyed through an Evil Eye]:

In the name of God, most compassionate and merciful.
Say: I seek protection through the lord of daybreak.
From the evil of what he has created,
From the evil of twilight,
From the evil of women who blow on knots,
From the evil of the envious when he envies.
(sura 113 Al-Falaq [“Daybreak”])\textsuperscript{79}

In Islam, as well as among Jews and Christians, the Evil Eye and envy are inextricably related.

Miserliness, a begrudging spirit, and lack of generosity are further dispositions associated with an Evil Eye, especially in the biblical writings.\textsuperscript{80}

\textit{The Evil Eye as Cause of Harm, Loss, Damage, Illness, or Death}

According to the extramission theory of vision, the particles or rays emitted by the eye can wreck harm just as can the rays of the sun. A glaring, staring eye, a penetrating gaze, can burn, wither, reduce to ashes, zap, hurt, injure, damage, or destroy any object struck by the ocular emanations. An Evil Eye was feared as a
major cause of illness and death. In considering this understanding of the Evil Eye, medical anthropology has shown how essential it is to study “the closely interwoven natural-environment, human-biological, and socio-cultural threads forming the behavioral and conceptual network of human responses to the experience of illness.” Accordingly, a harmful Evil Eye has been referred to as a “baleful eye,” an “oblique eye,” an “evil look” or “evil glance” (e.g., böser Blick, focusing on the ocular action. Stare, glare, scowl, frown, glower, penetrating gaze, withering glance, dirty look, looking daggers, grimace, looking askance, overlook, leer, knitting of eyebrows—all these ocular actions can signal hostility, anger, disapproval, aggression and the like and are emblematic of casting an Evil Eye. Looking obliquely or askance is typically associated with casting an Evil Eye. To leer has been defined as “to cast a sidelong glance” (Webster’s New Collegiate Dictionary). “Stink eye” is a Hawaiian pidgin expression for a disapproving glance, a mean or dirty look. It does not seem to be a version of an Evil Eye with its damaging power, but is similar in terms of its being a hostile and aggressive ocular glance. Tobin Siebers concurs with A. M. Hocart (1938), that “further inquiry into the evil eye must begin with staring.” When my aggressive, hostile staring at another person, he notes,

coincides with an accident or decline in his health, I may face a different kind of accusation [beyond the accusation of unwanted staring], I may be blamed for harming him. He will say that I possess the evil eye . . . Every race of man shares the idea that the human eye penetrates or pierces, and this belief affirms the fundamental premise of the evil-eye superstition [sic] that the eye injures or alters reality. The psychological adjustment necessary to leap from this notion of the belief in the evil eye is relatively small. In fact, it may be easier to understanding the transition from penetrating stare to evil eye than to explain why human beings describe the eye as “piercing.”

This widespread notion that people can sense their being watched or stared at or spied on has supported this belief from past to present. Behavior in primates as well as humans adds additional support—dominant agents using a forceful gaze to command subordination while the submissive party averts the eye or
agents manifesting aggression and anger through the hostile stare. At the experiential level, this conduct lends credence to this notion of ocular aggression and the power of an Evil Eye.\(^85\) On the U.S. pop cultural level, this gives us comic book characters such as Superman and his x-ray vision or Evil Eye Fleegle, one of the notable characters of Al Capp’s “Li’l Abner” comic strip.\(^86\)

**The Evil Eye: Demonic and Human, Voluntary and Involuntary**

Many cultures of the ancient Circum-Mediterranean feared an Evil Eye demon that could attack humans and their loved ones from without. This demon is mentioned or depicted frequently in anti-Evil Eye incantations and amulets. Human beings and animals, however, were also thought to possess and cast an Evil Eye—either involuntarily or voluntarily. “Fascination,” William Story noted, “was of two kinds, moral and natural. Those in whom the power was moral could exert it only by the exercise of their will; but those in whom it was natural could not help exercising it unconsciously. And these latter were the most terrible.”\(^87\) In this latter case, the Evil Eye was thought to be conferred by nature, inherited as a physical quality like blue eyes or bushy eyebrows or physical deformity. The Evil Eyes of dead animals, of those inheriting the power, of fathers adoring their children, of lovers admiring their beloveds, and even of well-intended popes fall into this latter category. In the Middle Ages, Arab historian Ibn Khaldûn (1332–1406) in his introduction to history, *The Muqaddimah*,\(^88\) discussed the Evil Eye and regarded it as a natural quality, innate and not acquired, and independent of the will and intention of its possessor. He thus distinguished the Evil Eye from intentionally malicious sorcery.\(^89\) Numerous ancient sources reflect this view, although the Evil Eye came under moral censure when linked with the disposition of envy and other malevolent dispositions. Where the Evil Eye was thought set in motion by envy, miserliness, greed, or some other negative emotion, it was regarded as voluntarily activated and therefore a moral issue. In this case, fascinators were morally warned and condemned and urged to restrain their Evil Eye. The writings of the biblical communities tend to reflect this latter moral position, although self-fascination (an involuntary act) was also deemed possible. Only in the post-biblical period did Christians link the Evil Eye with an external force, namely Satan/the Devil, the chief of demons who worked his malice through Evil-Eyed humans.\(^90\)
The Human Evil Eye as a Phenomenon of Nature, not an Instance of Magic or Vulgar Superstition

The ancient understanding of the Evil Eye possessed by humans and how it worked was based on the presumption of an active eye and entailed an extramission theory of vision. There are only a few ancient discussions of how the Evil Eye was thought to work, such as the accounts of Aristotle, Plutarch, Heliodorus, and Pseudo-Alexander of Aphrodisias, all discussed in Volume 2. From these sources it is clear, as we shall see, that the Evil Eye was regarded as a phenomenon of nature and not as a vulgar superstition or instance of supernatural magic. The question of its being a common superstition was raised only to be rejected, as in Plutarch’s dinner conversation on the Evil Eye. Here and in other texts a rational explanation was presented based on experience, observation, and the current knowledge of the day. This involved variations of a theory of emanations thought to be emitted by the eye and damaging any object these emanations struck. While contrary to the modern scientific understanding of the eye and vision, this conception of an active eye prevailed in the ancient world and gave Evil Eye belief and practice their plausibility and power.

In this study we shall seek to understand this ancient emic perspective on the Evil Eye and the factors that lent it plausibility and power. Then we shall consider it from a modern Western etic perspective, with attention to the various biological, psychological, social, and moral factors at play. A distinction between “emic” and “etic” perspectives, as practiced by anthropologists, enables us to avoid imposing on our ancient sources our modern scientific views and moral judgments. “Emic” pertains to the perspectives, descriptions, and explanations provided by members of a particular culture—in our case, the authors and producers of the cultural sources investigated here. “Etic” pertains to the perspectives, descriptions, explanations and criteria used to analyze a culture by persons outside this particular culture—in our case, modern historians, classicists, social scientists, or theologians intent on understanding and explaining the data according to modern scientific criteria.

The Fascinators

“Fascinators” are agents who fascinate, i.e. who possess, cast, and injure with, an
Evil Eye. We recall that the English terms “fascinate,” “fascinator,” and “fascination” derive from the Latin *fascinare*, *fascinator*, and *fascinatio* which are transliterations of the Greek *baskainen*, *baskanos*, and *baskania*. Originally, “to fascinate” was to injure with an Evil Eye. Its shift in meaning from ancient negative sense to present-day positive sense parallels the changed senses of “bewitching” and “enchanting.” In Italian, these fascinators are known as known as *jettatori* (singular: *jettatore*, from *jettare*, “cast”); i.e. casters of the Evil Eye.

Possessors of the Evil Eye could come from all walks of life and knew no social bounds. Across the centuries it has been attributed to commoners and rulers alike, from village locals to kings and queens, priests, rabbis and monks, midwives, beggars, smiths, iron-workers, eunuchs, witches, grave diggers, intellectuals, poets, musicians, football players, and modern-day murderers. Social deviants within the group as well as visiting strangers and exotic alien families or tribes were readily accused. Identifying and labeling the fascinators involved constant stereotyping and stigmatizing.

In earliest time, the Evil Eye was attributed to the gods, mythical figures, fabulous creatures, and an Evil-Eye demon that attacked humans and their possessions. We shall be examining these instances in due course. Eventually, humans and animals also were believed to possess and exercise an Evil Eye. Notorious ancient fascinators included Medusa/Gorgo, Medea, Polyphemus the one-eyed cyclops, certain ethnic groups (such as the Telchines, the Thebians, and the Egyptians), and Aesop the fabulist. In Jewish lore, numerous biblical characters were attributed the envious Evil Eye including Cain, Sarah, Og, the giant, Joseph’s brothers, King Saul, and Queen Esther. It was said of Eleazar ben Hyrcanus, Simeon ben Yohai and Yohanan, rabbis of the second century CE, that the rays of their Evil Eyes reduced the objects of their glances to ashes. “Wherever the Sages cast their eyes in disapproval, death or poverty resulted.” The Evil Eye of Rabbi Eliezer could cause the destruction of the world. Rabbi Yohanan bar Nafcha (died 279 CE) reportedly had “very large eyebrows” and with his Evil Eye killed his brother-in-law, Simon ben Laqish, and also endangered his nephew by admiring him. Among the followers of Jesus, the apostle Paul was accused of casting an Evil Eye on his Galatian converts. Fascinators in ancient times and in the Bible will be discussed in due course. Irish legend tells of a mythical giant warrior, Balor, king of the Fomorians, whose single lethal eye could annihilate entire armies. In modern time persons
of fame and renown thought to be fascinators included King Louis XIV and emperor Napoléon III of France, King Alphonso XIII of Spain, Queen Maria Amelia of Portugal, Kaiser Wilhelm II of Germany, and King Victor Emmanuel of Italy. King Ferdinand of Naples, it was rumored by the Neapolitans, died not of apoplexy but of an Evil Eye cast by a certain Canon Ojori, “one of the most terrible jettatori [casters of the Evil Eye] in Naples.” Lord Byron the English poet, the Austrian composer Jacques Offenbach, and numerous Italian counts were also suspected. Not even Roman Catholic Popes have escaped suspicion. Pius IX (1792–1878) as well as his successor Leo XIII (1810–1903) were both feared for their Evil Eye. Pius IX (“Pio Nono”), though praised as very kind, was regarded by the populace as “the most respected and feared jettatore in Rome” because of the numerous calamities to persons and places that occurred when he appeared and offered his blessing. “If he had not the jettatura, it is very odd,” the Romans said, “that everything he blessed made fiasco.” “There is nothing so fatal as his blessing,” said a contemporary Italian. Now, if he hasn’t the jettatura, said another, “what is it that makes everything turn out at cross purposes with him? For my part, I don’t wonder the workmen at the Column in the Piazza di Spagna refused to work the other day in raising it, unless the Pope stayed away.” A rosary that he blessed and that was given as a gift, it was rumored, brought on illness and death. Devout but cautious Roman Catholics kneeling to receive his benediction would extend a mano cornuta toward him or women would make the protective gesture under their skirts. Pope Leo XIII, successor of Pio Nono, was suspected of being a jettatore possessing an Evil Eye, gossip had it, because so many cardinals died during his pontificate. In mid-twentieth century America, a character known as “Evil Eye Fleegle” was featured in one of the most popular comic strips of the day, Al Capp’s “Li’l Abner,” dweller of Dogpatch, USA. Dreaded denizen of deepest Brooklyn, Evil Eye Fleegle controlled “nature’s most stupefyin’ equipment—THE UNLIMITLESS POWER OF THE HUMAN EYEBALL!!” He was, “master of th’ WHAMMY—th’ most powerful force on oith!!” “His—shudder—single whammy is powerful enough to stop a rampaging elephant dead in its tracks!!” “His double whammy kin melt a locomotive in full flight.” “His triple whammy . . . kin toin Lake Erie into a mud flat . . . or win the Noo Yawk Mets a pennant.” Using only “th’ super-unnatural, trans-spatial power o’ [his] INTERPLANETARY WHAMMY,” he can even stupify the sun and blast it from
its orbit. This deadly character was part of the fictional Dogpatch world of Li’l Abner followed avidly by millions of readers. His well-known creator, Al Capp, is considered by many one of the greatest of U.S. satirists. Fleegle’s moiderous eye is more than a figment of Capp’s fertile imagination; it has a pedigree in the rich European Jewish tradition that was Capp’s heritage.

Illus. 1.1
Evil Eye Fleegle and his stupefyin’ eye, from Al Capp, Li’il Abner, linedrawing by Dietlinde Elliott

Telltale Features

What are the physical and social features of an Evil-Eyed fascinator? Cultures vary on this point, but the historical and cross-cultural evidence indicates that the Evil Eye has regularly been attributed to strangers, enemies, the socially displaced (e.g., widows) and those who are “different” (physically and/or socially). Especially under suspicion have been persons with ocular irregularities (e.g., crossed, squinting, blinking, wandering, or deeply-set eyes; eyes with double pupils or pupils of contrasting colors; twitching eyelids; bushy eyebrows; joined eyebrows), the blind, the physically disabled or deformed including dwarfs and hunchbacks, and epileptics such as Pope Pius IX. A newspaper cartoon by Gary Larson (“The Far Side”) smiles at the notion, still alive today, that something in the eye reveals one to be an Evil Eye possessor. To a patient undergoing an eye examination the doctor exclaims, “Oh, this is wonderful, Mr. Gruenfeld—I’ve only seen it a couple of times. You have a corneal corruption . . . Evil eye, Mr. Gruenfeld, evil eye!” Widows, widowers, persons living
alone, and those with dangerously ambiguous roles also have been suspected. Likewise under suspicion have been persons in competitive relation with the supposed victims of Evil Eye attack or those in the society who customarily are targeted as scapegoats when misfortune strikes.\(^{118}\) In Evil Eye cultures, looking with an Evil Eye at someone, casting an Evil Eye, is regarded as an act of aggression, with not only personal but also social ramifications and consequences. Evil Eyes can harm and kill. So those suspected of having an Evil-Eye are deemed fair game for ostracizing, punishment, or elimination.

**Accusation of Being a Fascinator**

Accusation of someone being a fascinator and casting an Evil Eye has been an effective means in Evil Eye and witchcraft societies for discrediting, shaming and ruining the reputation of a rival. In small, face-to-face communities where central authority for adjudicating conflicts is weak or lacking, public accusation of fascination and making it stick can ruin the reputation, credibility and status of the accused in the court of public opinion. One so accused was stigmatized as a social deviant, unreliable, morally questionable, and dangerous to the common good. The purpose and deleterious effect of such accusation was similar to that of charges of practicing magic, sorcery and the occult arts.\(^{119}\) Such accusations, of which Paul the apostle was a target, as we shall see, were an informal but potent means of social control and negotiation of group identity and boundaries among persons and factions struggling for dominance.\(^{120}\)

**The Fascinated: Victims of the Evil Eye, Types of Injury, and Dangerous Situations**

On the whole, the Evil Eye appears to be regarded as no respecter of persons or classes; it is capable of injuring all sorts and conditions of humankind. Neonates, infants and children prior to their majority, however, are regularly considered among its most vulnerable victims. Mortality rates among infants were high in antiquity and account for this fear of the Evil Eye as a threat to infant survival. Today the causes of high infant mortality are traced to malnutrition, chronic illnesses, poor housing conditions, and lack of sanitation and hygiene. Pregnant and birthing mothers likewise are deemed highly vulnerable. Then any and all persons enjoying sound health, youth, beauty, vitality, sudden good fortune,
victory in competition and battle, popular acclaim, and favored social status also are prey to the envious Evil Eye. Similarly, no realm of property or life is considered beyond potential damage. Primary concern, however, focuses on those things upon which one’s sustenance and survival depend. Thus one’s food, family, cattle and crops, means of livelihood, health, and familial reputation are regarded as constantly exposed to Evil Eye attack. The idea that children are chief targets of the Evil Eye continues in today’s popular culture.

**Types of Injury**

The injury and damage from an Evil Eye can range from a passing illness or loss of a single prized possession or defeat in a competition or battle, or curdling of milk or lameness of horses or camels to prolonged sickness, drying up of lactating mother’s milk, the withering and dessication of humans, animals, and crops; loss of children or other loved ones; destruction of prized possessions; calamity affecting entire families, tribes or states and personal death. “Among the diseases given by the glance,” Story notes, “are ophthalmia and jaundice, say the ancients; and in these cases, the fascinator loses the disease as his victim takes it.” In the Scottish Highlands were reports of the sudden illness of humans and animals caused by the Evil Eye and “overlooking,” cows having their milk drying up, beer turning sour, pigs dying. In Cairo, a pregnant young bride dies suddenly and an envious Evil Eye was deemed the cause.

**Dangerous Times, Situations, and Places**

Dangerous times and situations when an Evil Eye could strike generally involve instances of life transitions (birth; courtship, marriage and weddings; and dying). They however also include daily occasions of meals and dining, the arrival of visiting strangers or undertaking travel, of displaying and selling one’s wares, husbanding animals, enjoying an abundant harvest, building a house, engaging in public and private competitions, victory celebrations, or exposure in large public assemblies, moments of expressing praise or admiration, or receiving requests for alms and aid, and occurrence of sudden and inexplicable illness or misfortune. Places where an Evil Eye could lurk in addition to the table, bedside, shop, barn, and fields include all public spaces and thoroughfares as well as latrines and cemeteries. Hence the careful protection of these spaces with
anti-Evil Eye amulets including images of the crescent moon displayed at latrines for warding off the Evil Eye and other inimical forces.

In Arab-Muslim culture, a saying among the Bedouin highlights the deadly effect of the Evil Eye: “The Evil Eye can bring a man to his grave, and a camel to the cooking pot.”

Precautions and Protection against the Evil Eye (and Envy)

The belief that the Evil Eye could strike anyone anywhere at any time has called for constant vigilance. Over the centuries, a vast arsenal of apotropaics and amulets have been employed to thwart, repel, and ward off the malignant eye. An “apotropaic,” as already noted, is any word, gesture, action or object whose purpose is to fend off and “drive away” evil harmful forces. The term derives from the Greek apotrepô, “drive off.” An “amulet” is one type of apotropaic; namely, a small object attached to, or worn on, the bodies of living or dead creatures (humans and animals) whose purpose is to safeguard the wearer from evil harmful forces. The power of such apotropaics and amulets appears to have been attributed to the phenomenon of similia similibus, “like influences life,” “similar entities protect against, or are cured by, similar entities.” This principle involves the practical notion of “fighting fire with fire.” Apotropaics have included spoken and written words, prayers, incantations, acts of ridicule, gestures, and precautionary or defensive actions.

Precautions have included the avoidance of complimenting, praising, or admiring the possessions of others; refusal to look into another’s eyes; concealment of children and valued items from the prying eyes of others; denial of one’s own success and good fortune; restraint of ambition through the practice of moderation; and the sharing of one’s goods and possessions to appease an envious Evil Eye. Fear of children being Evil-Eyed led in China to calling them “dogs,” “hogs,” or “fleas.” “In India,” Siebers notes, “male children are nicknamed ‘dunghill,’ ‘grasshopper,’ or ‘beggar,’ whereas ‘blind,’ ‘dusty’ or ‘fly’ are reserved for females.” Where praise is unavoidable, then the custom is to add expressions such as the ancient Latin praefiscini dixerim or the later equivalent Yiddish kein einhoreh, both assuring that behind the praise “no Evil Eye is intended.” The Muslim expression Mashallah (“It is as God wills”) or the
Italian words *Grazie a Dio* (“Thanks be to God”) or the further Italian wish, *si mal occhio non ci fosse* (“may the Evil Eye not strike it”) all have the similar purpose of assuring that no envy or Evil Eye has prompted the praise. Romanians receive a compliment “by spitting three times and exclaiming *Să nu-i fie de deochiu!* (Let it not be cause for the giving of the evil eye).”

_Gestures and defensive actions_ have included spitting; the touching of genitals; the display of the _mano fica_, the _mano cornuta_, and the extended middle finger or “high sign” (the _digitus infamis_), the wearing of amulets and display of protective devices in the home, fields, shops, public places and thoroughfares. Amulets carried or worn by humans and animals include necklaces from which are suspended images of a (blue) eye, or a _wedjat/udjat_ (Eye of Horus), or replicas of a phallus and testicles (_fascinum_) or of a vulva (cowrie shells), or of a _mano figa_; or a Hand of Fatima (_Hamsa_) or Hand of Miriam (_Hamesh_), or small pouches (_bullae_) containing bits of plants, herbs (especially rue and garlic) or citations of sacred texts on parchment; the wearing of bells, iron earrings, embossed finger rings and bracelets and objects colored red or blue; the tying of red or blue string around the wrists of newborns; the prophylactic use of substances from humans and animals (horn, teeth, hair), of horseshoes and images of lunar crescents, and of stones, gems, metals and medallions on which are inscribed powerful words and potent images; the affixing of phallic images and _fascina_ to door lintels and their depiction in threshold mosaics; the painting of eyes on drinking vessels, tombs, and boat prows; and the modern affixing of miniature blue eyes on the bumpers and rearview mirrors of wagons, taxi cabs, and buses, and the wearing of replica blue eyes as pendants and jewelry. Museums throughout the world teem with amuletic materials, much of it against the Evil Eye. Large amounts of this inventory have yet to be catalogued. Ancient instances of these defensive strategies will be discussed throughout the volumes of this study.

![Mano fica hand gesture](image)

*Illus 1.2*  
*Mano fica* hand gesture (from Seligmann 1910 2:219, fig. 174)
Illus 1.3
*Mano cornuta* hand gesture (from Seligmann 1910 1:381, fig. 70):

Illus 1.4
*Digitus infamis/impudicus* ("high sign") gesture

Illus 1.5
Bronze winged phallus amulet (from Seligmann 1910 2:257, fig. 189)

Illus 1.6
Eye of Horus (*wedjat*) on modern Egyptian postage stamp
Illus 1.7
Necklace of cowrie shells symbolizing the vulva, Eye of Horus pendant (from Seligmann 1910 1:317, fig. 55)

Illus 1.8
Brazilian mano figa/higa amulet, Brazil (John H. Elliott collection)

Illus 1.9
Jewish silver Hand of Miriam amulet (Hamesh)(from Seligmann 1910 2:193, fig. 162)

Illus 1.10
Roman bulla/pouch worn as amulet (from Seligmann 1910 2:313, fig. 162)
Illus 1.11
Modern blue anti-Evil Eye beads, St. Petersburg, Russia (Photo by Alexander Schmidt, used by permission)

Illus 1.12
Fascinum in threshold mosaic, Ostia Antica, Italy

Illus 1.13
Pair of eyes on ancient Greek drinking cup (kylix)(Photo by J. H. Elliott)

Illus 1.14
Pair of eyes on modern Mediterranean boat prow

Remedies and cures from Evil Eye attack have been thought possible. These are not often mentioned in the ancient sources that we shall be considering.
Reports are far more frequent in modern time. Diagnosis and cure can often involve the same ritual. Remedies have consisted of medicaments and healing rituals involving plants and herbs, stones, metals, water and oil, coals and fire, substances from humans and animals (e.g., spittle, blood, urine, bone), the tying of knots, fumigation, prayers, relics, crucifixes, holy objects, votive offerings and more. In some Italian cultures, for example, a ritual (usually performed by an older wise woman) involving water, oil, prayers and incantations is used to detect and cure injury by the Evil Eye. Drops of oil are allowed to fall over water in a basin and attention is given to whether the oil beads or spreads.

The similarity of the protective measures from one culture to another and their long survival down through modern time is truly remarkable. Many of today’s customs, gestures, and even jewelry designs trace their roots back to antiquity’s Evil Eye belief and practice.

The Good Eye

A “good eye” has been associated with deity and divine supervision, protection, and blessing. The Masons’ concept of a benevolent divine eye has even found its way on to the U.S. dollar bill. We will have little to say about this concept since as a human quality it appears only rarely in tandem with references to an Evil Eye. Matthew 6:22–23/Luke 11:34 and rabbinic parallels represent exceptions that will be discussed in connection with these texts.
THE ORIGIN AND DISTRIBUTION OF EVIL EYE BELIEF AND PRACTICE

Evil Eye belief and practice has flourished for at least for 5000 years. Cuneiform texts of Sumerian incantations from Mesopotamia dated to the third millennium BCE are the earliest historical written attestation. From Mesopotamia and the ancient Near East the belief appears to have spread across the Fertile Crescent and Palestine to Egypt and North Africa and Ethiopia, to Greece and Rome, and then beyond the Mediterranean basin eastward to India and European Russia and westward to Spain, Portugal, Britain, Ireland and Scotland via Celtic migration, and finally to all four directions of the compass. “Within this central area [European, Mediterranean, and Near East] throughout time the cultures were undoubtedly linked by diffusion and cultural transmission.” It appears “contiguously from Scotland at one extreme of its main area of distribution to Sri Lanka at the other” and from Northern Europe to North and East Africa. Anthropologist Clarence Maloney, summarizing the important tabulations and analysis of John Roberts on Evil Eye belief in cross-cultural world perspective, states that “It must have been spread in large measure by the expansion of Indo-European and Semitic-speaking peoples . . . and the early dairy and herding traditions of those peoples may account for the statistical association of the belief with those features.” The conclusions of the economic study of Boris Gershman (2011a) on “the economic origins of Evil Eye belief” are consistent with this research of Roberts and Garrison and Arensberg (1976), among others, which points to ancient Mesopotamia and the Circum-Mediterranean region and their agro-pastoral societies as the likely point of origin. Gershman has found a robust positive association between the incidence of the belief in small-scale pre-industrial societies and various measures of wealth stratification . . . [The] belief is more likely to be present in agro-pastoral societies which technologically sustain higher levels of inequality and where material wealth plays a major role in the subsistence economy. Historically, rising wealth inequality, a natural by-product of early economic development, might have increased the risk of envy-induced destructive behavior leading to the
emergence of the evil eye belief.\textsuperscript{140}

These witchcraft societies of the Circum-Mediterranean also view witches, the Evil Eye, and envy as potent causes of illness and envy—a view “surprisingly rare elsewhere in the world.”\textsuperscript{141} According to anthropologist David Gilmore, belief in the Evil Eye is “probably one of the few true Mediterranean universals. It is also one of the oldest continuous religious constructs in the Mediterranean area.”\textsuperscript{142} From the “old world” the belief made its way to North, Central and South America via the ethnic traditions brought by colonists from the “old countries.”\textsuperscript{143} The spread of Islam took it to Indonesia as well.

The Evil Eye was once thought to be a universal belief. More systematic historical and anthropological investigation of the phenomenon, however, now indicates a dissemination more restricted in scope. A cross-cultural survey of 186 societies has identified sixty-seven cultures, thirty-six percent of the total world sample, as evidencing belief in the Evil Eye. One hundred nineteen cultures, on the other hand, manifest no presence of Evil Eye belief.\textsuperscript{144} Distribution of the belief globally over time is thus extensive but not universal. It is, nevertheless, found in all of the six major regions of the world: sub-Saharan Africa (28 cultures), Circum-Mediterranean (28 cultures), East Eurasia (34 cultures), insular-Pacific (31 cultures), North America (33 cultures), Central and South America (32 cultures). In the ancient Near East and Circum-Mediterranean region, however, it appears to have been ubiquitous. It has been found in Jewish, Christian, Islamic, Hindu, and Buddhist traditions and, more generally, the cultures of most pre-literate societies. It is mentioned repeatedly in the Hebrew and Greek Bibles of the Old and New Testaments, though this is generally not apparent in modern translations, which render the original terms not literally but according to presumed sense. Evil Eye belief and practice is still prominent today in Italy and Spain, Greece and Turkey, the Arabic countries, India and Sri Lanka, as well as in ethnic pockets of immigrant communities populating the cities of the “new world.”

Beside its distribution in space, we can trace its spread over time from the cuneiform tablets of third millennium Sumer to yesterday’s newspaper. The \textit{Hamburger Abendblatt} reports an incidence of children chasing a women thought to have an Evil Eye.\textsuperscript{145} Patients in hospitals are still attributing strange illnesses to Evil Eye attacks.\textsuperscript{146} Jewish grandmas are still muttering
genahoreh/kain ein horeh (Yiddish: “no Evil Eye”); women are still wearing Hand of Fatimah and Hand of Miriam pendants. Babies are still equipped in hospitals and nurseries with red or blue apotropaic bracelets; church festivals are still distributing anti-Evil Eye amulets. Evil Eye accusations still abound in novels, films, and television series. The belief and its accompanying practices represents an important cross-cultural phenomenon with extraordinary staying power. A 2009 survey conducted by the Pew Forum on Religion and Public Life and reported in the Chicago Sun-Times in 2009 reports that about sixteen percent of Americans believe in the “evil eye”—that certain people can cast curses or spells with their eye.

It is a phobia prevalent in societies living at subsistence levels and marked by intense struggle over limited resources, in emigrated ethnic groups maintaining traditions of the “old country,” and among individuals in highly competitive situations and afflicted with strong emotional feelings bordering on paranoia. Its presence continues to be an expression of the fear and dread of noxious evil that accompanies and overshadows the human condition and the suspicion of enemies intent on harm and injury through their glaring eyes and gaze. Down through the centuries and across the globe belief in the existence of the Evil Eye and fear of its deadly power has continued to arouse dread, shape behavior, and affect social relations.

A belief so ancient in history and so widely disseminated cannot but have developed variations over time and across the globe. The belief has proved flexible and malleable in its less central features as it spread from culture to culture and generation to generation. Specific cultural expressions of the belief across the centuries and the continents, conditioned by varying ecological, economic, social, and political factors, likewise advise against superficial generalizations concerning its meanings and social functions. Within these limits, however, and despite all its variations, it is possible to say something about this belief in general and several of its characteristic and persistent features. There is a constancy in several of its basic features that is quite remarkable. A comparison of ethnographic reports from diverse areas of the globe, as well as the essays in Maloney (1976) and Dundes (1992), all confirm this impression of similarity and stability of several features of Evil Eye belief and practice over the centuries and across the globe.
THE MATRIX AND CONDITIONS OF EVIL EYE BELIEF AND PRACTICE

To understand the salient features of Evil Eye belief and practice and the distribution of the Evil Eye belief across the centuries and around the globe, it is essential to consider the ecological, economic, social, and cultural conditions prevailing in the societies initially holding this belief. These are factors of the physical and social matrix which sustain the belief and lend it plausibility and power. These conditions have been studied and summarized by anthropologists and others.\textsuperscript{149} We will take them into account in our study of the belief in the antiquity and the biblical communities. Despite variation in certain details from earliest Sumerian conditions to those of Late Roman antiquity, from the first appearance of combined agriculture and animal husbandry to the advanced agricultural society of Roman late antiquity, the circumstances supporting Evil Eye belief and practice in antiquity (ecological, economic, social, cultural) have tended to remain constant. Our summary of these conditions here will pertain to circumstances supporting the belief also in ancient Mesopotamian, Egyptian, Greek, Roman, biblical and post-biblical cultures as well.\textsuperscript{150}

Ethnographic and anthropological studies of Evil Eye cultures have noted that the belief has flourished under specific ecological, economic, social and cultural conditions.\textsuperscript{151} The societies we shall be studying –from Sumer to late Roman antiquity—range from early agrarian societies with mixed economies of herding and agriculture (Sumer) to later advanced agrarian societies (Rome and late antiquity).\textsuperscript{152} They tend to be marked by a mixed economy of intensive agriculture and pastoralism, technological specialization, writing and records, a monied economy, cultural complexity, patrilineal descent, patrilocal residence, political autonomy, concentration of executive power, belief in high gods, and child socialization stressing the importance of obedience, sexual restraint, physical aggression, pain, low trust in others, industry and responsibility.\textsuperscript{153} These are “agonistic societies” marked by intense aggression, competition, and struggle for survival under often tenuous ecological conditions.\textsuperscript{154} Ocular aggression is one expression of this agonism. Staring, glaring, and shooting menacing looks at perceived rivals, critics, enemies, and outsiders is one form of competitive face-off. These societies are fraught with internal tensions (between,
e.g., nomads and settlers, herders and farmers). Social stratification distinguishes two classes (the few “haves” [2–3%] and the vast majority of “have nots” [97–98%]) with mediating mechanisms of patronage and clientism. This social disparity is conducive to the development of envy conveyed, according to common opinion, by an Evil Eye directed against rivals.\textsuperscript{155} This competition extends to families, and in polygynous cultures like those of the Hebrews, rivalries among wives where then Evil-Eyed envy often appears, as the Bible recounts.\textsuperscript{156} In these societies the belief prevails that all the goods and resources of life are in scarce and limited supply so that one group’s gain occurs at another’s loss, thereby further fueling conflict, resentment, and Evil-Eyed envy. Evil Eye societies are also collectivist in nature, promoting orientation and loyalty to the group rather than to the welfare of individuals, with strong group influence or control over group values, expectations, norms, and sanctions.

Vision is valued as a primary mode of verification, and there is recognition of the power of the eye and the intense stare to cause discomfort, signal aggressive feelings, or convey intense amorous desire. As “witchcraft societies,” they reckon with the existence of both witches and the Evil Eye possessors whose power can injure or destroy.\textsuperscript{157} “The person who casts the evil eye is often presumed to be hostile, envious, and not conforming to cultural codes, i.e. not obedient or responsible.”\textsuperscript{158} Honor and shame, pivotal values in these societies, are symbolized by the male and female genitals, respectively—the same symbols deemed effective in thwarting the Evil Eye.

Poor sanitation and unhealthy living conditions in these societies resulting in high morbidity and morality rates, especially high infant mortality, support the notion that infants and nursing mothers were especially vulnerable to the Evil Eye. A rudimentary knowledge of disease causation allows the attribution of illness and death to demons and a neighbor’s hostile Evil Eye rather than to microbes and viruses. The cause of illness and misfortune is thus attributed to personal agency (human, demonic, divine) rather than to impersonal forces. Evil Eye cultures also hold that the reputation, well-being, and honor of family and friends is under constant challenge. This is in line with a sense of being under constant attack from hostile forces (human, demonic, and divine), which fuels a feeling of vulnerability, dread, and a need for effective means of protection. In these “high context cultures” it is assumed that “everybody knows” who needs to know and what is needed to know, so that detailed information generally is
limited and compressed. This is in contrast to modern individualist “low context cultures” that require minute and extensive information on everything from architectural blueprints to repair manuals and operating instructions. High context “everyone knows” knowledge includes the phenomenon of the Evil Eye, how it works, who are the possessors, the victims, and how it can be warded off. As a result, while the Evil Eye is mentioned frequently in the ancient sources, descriptive detail of how it works and whom it hurts is rarely provided. The extended comments of Plutarch and Heliodorus are unusual and, for modern researchers, happy exceptions. The Bible too makes repeated mention of the Evil Eye, but aside from Sir 14:3–10 the references are minimal in length and detail. This constellation of ecological, economic, social, and cultural conditions provided the seed bed and matrix of Evil Eye belief and practice and the setting in which the Evil Eye belief assumed plausibility and power.
RESEARCH ON THE EVIL EYE FROM PAST TO PRESENT

Sources of Evidence of Evil Eye Belief and Practice

Evidence of Evil Eye belief and practice abounds from 3000 BCE on. In the ancient world, on which this study focuses, it comes from a wide spectrum of sources ranging from Mesopotamian incantations to Byzantine art and amulets. A vast company of ancient authors, as we shall see, mention or allude to the Evil Eye and its malignant glance in their writings, from Homer and Hesiod in the eighth century BCE to Greek, Latin, Jewish, and Christian writers down through Late Antiquity (sixth century CE). Beside direct mention of the Evil Eye in literary works, sacred texts, personal letters, papyri and inscriptions, philosophical and historical treatises, incantations and prayers, sermons, theological commentaries, and liturgical formulations, there is the plethora of indirect traces of the belief in the form of thousands upon thousands of anti-Evil Eye amulets uncovered in archaeological digs and excavated sites. These include images of the Eye of Horus, of Evil Eyes attacked, and anti-Evil Eye designs on door plaques and tombs, carvings on stone, mosaics, statuary, art (frescoes, funerary art etc.), architecture and jewelry—all designed to neutralize and ward off the malicious eye. Among the ancient written texts are the sacred literature of the Hebrew and Christian Bibles as well as the parabiblical writings, Jewish Mishnah, Talmud and rabbinic texts, and the writings of the Christian church fathers. Evil Eye belief in Islam is attested since the statement of Muhammad, “The influence of an Evil Eye is a fact . . .”159 The prayer at daybreak for protection from evil including “from the evil of an envier when he envies” (Qur’an, sura 113), also has been linked with the belief because of the traditional association of the Evil Eye and envy. From the Middle Ages, Renaissance, and Reformation eras to the modern period, the Evil Eye is mentioned in poetical, philosophical and theological works.160 Specific treatises on the subject begin appearing in the West in the 1400s.161 In modern time, research by archaeologists, historians, and classicists has been joined by travelers’ accounts of relevant experiences in Evil Eye cultures, medical practitioners’ interviews with patients, ethnographic reports and studies, as well as references to the Evil Eye in current literature, art, music, the cinema, television, sports, daily newspapers, comic strips and cartoons, and virtually all domains of modern life.
Popular and Scholarly Study on the Evil Eye

Evil Eye belief and practice has been a focus of both popular and scholarly attention. Research ranges from more popular general studies on the subject to investigations from varying academic perspectives (history, classics, anthropology, ethnology, sociology, psychology, ophthalmology, medicine, folklore studies), to study of particular cultures, and geographic areas. Research on the Evil Eye in these various cultures, sub-cultures, and geographical regions is extensive.

Despite the innumerable references or allusions to the Evil Eye in the ancient world, treatises on, or sustained discussions of, the subject are rare in antiquity. Plutarch’s “Symposium” or “Table Talk” on the Evil Eye (c. 100 CE) is the sole extended discussion of the phenomenon in ancient secular literature. Briefer comments are offered by Alexander of Aphrodisias, a peripatetic philosopher at Athens (c. 200 CE), and Heliodorus in his romance novel, Aethiopica (c. 250 CE). The Evil Eye is mentioned frequently in the Bible, regularly in condemnatory terms, as will be discussed in Volume 3. In ancient Jewish and Christian circles of the post-Biblical period, mention is made often of the Evil Eye (numerous rabbis, Basil, Jerome, John Chrysostom, Augustine, among others). The only sustained discussion of the topic is Basil of Caesarea’s homily on envy. This Cappadocian theologian, consistent with other church fathers, links the Evil Eye with envy and traces both to the Devil’s malignancy.

In the Middle Ages and beyond, many luminaries, including Albert Magnus, Roger Bacon, Thomas Aquinas, Dante Alighieri, Martin Luther, and William Shakespeare referred to the Evil Eye. Engelbert, Benedictine abbot of Admont (c. 1250–1331), published his Tractatus de fascinatione c. 1331. From the 1400s onward, treatises on the subject began to appear: de Villena (1411, 1422); Diego Alvarez Chanca (1499); Ficino (1576); Frscatorius (1555); Vairus (3 vols., 1583, 1589); Alsarius (1595); Del Rio (1599); Gutierrez (1653); Frommann (1675); Valletta (1787/1819); Marugi (1815); Arditi (1825); de Jorio (1832); Davies (1856); and Grossi (1886).

Alten” [“On the Superstition of the Evil Eye in Antiquity”]. In this essay of eighty-three pages and five plates, Jahn (1813–1869), an influential classicist, first delineated key features of the belief and then discussed and illustrated the various means employed in Greco-Roman antiquity for warding off the Evil Eye. The study was primarily descriptive in nature, with little analysis of the complex of beliefs and social dynamics typical of this concept. Succeeding works enlarged the focus of attention but followed this descriptive pattern. In 1877 William W. Story added to his earlier writing Roba di Roma four additional chapters devoted to the Evil Eye (147–238), which, like Jahn, were descriptive, rather than theoretical, in nature. Jules Tuchmann (1830–1901), a French ex-musician and self-taught research librarian, published an extensive series of articles (more than ninety segments) on “la fascination” in the French folklore journal, Mélusine, vols. 2–11 (1884–1912). His research in the Bibliothèque Nationale resulted in a massive collection of data from numerous sources in many languages; but it was never collected and published in one encompassing study. A parody on Tuchmann’s sad story by folklorist Arnold van Gennep appears in Alan Dundes’s anthology (1992) as “The Research Topic: Or, Folklore Without End.” Tuchmann had “spent his entire life amassing material on the Evil Eye, which by the age of 54 had involved his mastering 843 languages and dialects, and who died at his library seat [in Paris] leaving eighteen million notes of no use to anyone.”

One oft-cited volume is Frederick Thomas Elworthy’s, The Evil Eye: An Account of this Ancient and Widespread Superstition (1896 and numerous subsequent reissues). Broad in scope and rich in illustrative detail, it is one of the few scholarly monographs on the Evil Eye in the English language. In 1902, the physician Robert Craig Maclagen published a descriptive account of Evil Eye belief and practice in Celtic tradition and the Scottish highlands. Another physician, Hamburg ophthalmologist Siegfried Seligmann, in 1910 published a massive two-volume work, Der böse Blick und Verwandtes [The Evil Eye and Related Subjects]. This collection of data was supplemented by two further publications by Seligmann describing popular conceptions of the eye’s particular power (1922) and a history of amulets, including means for healing and protection, especially in relation to the Evil Eye (1927). The 1910 double volume offers a panoramic survey of Evil Eye belief and practice from past to present and across cultures and has never been translated. This omnium
gatherum is almost a thousand pages in length and richly illustrated; its index of primary and secondary literature contains over 2,100 entries. A “table of languages” lists terms for Evil Eye in thirty-nine languages. Volume 1 presents a categorized survey of documented features of the Evil Eye and healing rituals. Volume 2 lists and categorizes means of protection, with the conclusion reviewing previously offered “hypotheses and explanations.” Seligmann’s own explanation concentrates on the nature of the eye, the gaze, and the power of verbal suggestion. Like Elworthy, his contemporary, Seligmann collected and categorized relevant material, but cited sources isolated from context and offered no comprehensive theoretical model for analyzing this rich bounty of data. His verdict was that the Evil Eye is “an ancient folk concept, born of ignorance and superstition, but mixed with a small kernel of truth.” His combined works remain, however, the fullest collection and descriptive treatment of the subject through the early twentieth century and are cited frequently in the present study.

This linking of the Evil Eye with superstition crops up also in Sigmund Freud’s famous essay Das Unheimliche (“The Uncanny,” 1919). Freud wrote of the Evil Eye as “one of the most uncanny (unheimlichsten) and most widespread forms of superstition (Aberglaube),” without, however, subjecting it to more extensive analysis. The 1958 publication of American ophthalmologist, Edward S. Gifford, combines a description of Evil Eye belief and practice with an account of the folklore of the eye and vision. He concludes that “the fear of the evil eye may represent aggressive impulses turned upon the self because of a guilty need for self-punishment associated with forbidden sexual strivings.” Other works identified by Alan Dundes (1992:261) as “landmark studies” include Edvard Westermarck on Evil Eye belief in Morocco (1926); Karl Meisen’s two essays in the Rheinisches Jahrbuch für Volkskunde on the Evil Eye in antiquity and early Christianity (1950) and in the Middles Ages and modernity (1952); and the study of classicist Waldemar Deonna on symbolism of the eye across the globe published posthumously in 1965.

The collection of fourteen anthropological essays on the Evil Eye assembled by anthropologist Clarence Maloney and published in 1976 marks another major milestone of research on the Evil Eye. Evidence of Evil Eye belief and practice in regions around the globe is subjected to critical social-scientific analysis and theoretical interpretation. Maloney’s introduction calls for considering “the
core of the complex in cultural evolutionary terms” and “the essential meaning of it in behavioral terms.” He distinguishes “potential theoretical approaches” and “potential historical approaches.” Thomas Hauschild’s ethnological study, *Der Böse Blick* (1978; 2nd ed. 1982), joins theoretical analysis with fieldwork research on Evil Eye belief and practice in Southern Italy, with a focus on both the bio-psychological and the sociological aspects of the belief and associated practices. The anthology edited by folklorist Alan Dundes, *The Evil Eye* (1981; 2nd ed. 1992) contains fourteen descriptive and six interpretive essays. The last is Dundes’s own interpretative proposal that underlying and undergirding Evil Eye belief and practice is an age-old distinction between wet versus dry and the forces and symbols of life versus those of death. Pierre Gravel’s wide-ranging anthropological study, *The Malevolent Eye* (1995), examines cross-cultural evidence of the eye as linked with male and female genitals as a potent symbol of fertility, manna, and rituals of production and reproduction.

In comparison to these more broad-ranging and cross-cultural studies, Jahn had focused attention on Evil Eye belief in the ancient classical world, the context of significance for our investigation. This pioneering work, regularly cited in subsequent studies, was never translated into English. Jahn’s interest in the topic had been piqued by the publication of a report concerning the “Woburn Marble,” a striking marble bas-relief of a large eye attacked by an array of encircling enemies dating from the late second century CE and found at Woburn Abbey, England.
He proceeded to collect and compare literary and iconographic evidence of Evil Eye belief and practice that related to the details of the marble bas-relief. He concluded that such an analysis of the evidence can demonstrate common features of Evil Eye belief and practice and aspects of the belief’s historical development.²¹¹

The study of another German classicist, Thomas Rakoczy, picks up where Jahn left off. Rakoczy’s 1996 investigation of the Evil Eye in Greek literature, *Böser Blick, Macht des Auges und Neid der Götter* (Evil Eye/Glance: Power of the Eye and Envy of the Gods) is the most complete analysis of the Greek evidence to date. It is both historically and thematically organized, with meticulous discussions of the relevant Greek texts, which are expanded in number and cited extensively. In tracing the belief historically down through the Christian patristic period, Rakoczy shows both consistencies in Evil Eye belief and practice over time as well as how, when, and where the belief is articulated and modified in ancient Greek and Roman cultures. His careful text analysis is accompanied by significant social-scientific insights. His data and conclusions support conclusions I reached in my earlier publications on Evil Eye belief and practice in the ancient world and the Bible. In these volumes I will be referring extensively to his work, which is available only in German but certainly deserves a wider audience. Rakoczy makes the important point that belief in an Evil Eye was not viewed in antiquity as a vulgar superstition, but was thought to rest on accurate observation and scientific knowledge of the time. The plausibility of the belief was founded on the premise that the eye was an active rather than a passive organ, a theory that prevailed in Western science until the 1700s. Our study of the ancient evidence takes both points into consideration. While Jahn, Seligmann, and Rakoczy provide valuable comparative material from the ancient world, none examines the biblical evidence, thus leaving a void that the present study aims to overcome.

*Explanatory Theories*

Much of what has been written about the Evil Eye is reportorial in nature, with little if any attempt at theoretical explanation—as in the early studies of Jahn, Story, Elworthy, and Seligmann.²¹² Moving beyond description to explanation of
the data, more recent analysis has examined the belief from a variety of theoretical perspectives: ethnological, anthropological, folklorist, sociological, and psychological, among others. Ancient theories representing the folk level of knowledge and rationalization focused on ocular emissions (extramission theory of vision) linked with envy and other malevolent dispositions, along with homeopathic notions (sympathy/antipathy) of contact and contagion. Modern theories, distinguishing extramission and intromissionary theories of vision, have considered a diversity of factors at differing levels of analysis: worldview systems; ecological conditions; history of the belief’s diffusion; semiotics; factors of culture and folklore; folk healthcare systems; binary oppositions; concepts of manna and fertility and of evil and illness; social structures and processes of interaction; social deviancy and boundary maintenance; individual and social control mechanisms; ocular aggression and hostile staring; coping strategies; and psychologies of paranoia, eye and gaze, rivalry, envy, and malevolent emotions.  

Tobin Siebers, *The Mirror of Medusa* (1983), insists on the phenomenon and psychology of staring as the starting point of an explanation of Evil Eye belief and practice. He indicates features of the fascinator (*jettatore*) that often mark him/her as a stranger, outsider, but actually an insider whose membership in the group is put to question. Evil Eye accusation “relates intimately to [in-group] rivalry.” “The evil eye is also a means of maintaining a distance between them [competing groups] in order to prevent an act of physical violence.” In regard to compliments, praise and dispraise, and accompanying expressions of “no Evil eye intended,” Evil Eye belief “provides a [cognitive] frame within which the disruptive and ambivalent nature of praise [and dispraise] is rendered more stable.” The Evil Eye has been pegged a “communicable disease” with deleterious social impact. It is an ambiguous “contagion” that spreads throughout the community and transforms victims of the Eye into victimizers of others. Evil Eye belief “forestalls . . . a complete pattern of social violence” (misfortune followed by diagnosis, search [for fascinator], accusation, and murder of the fascinator).

When misfortune occurs, the evil-eye belief offers a systematic procedure for making searches, accusation and cures. When the fascinator is identified, the ritualistic procedure often does not allow
punishment because accusations themselves acts as cures. If the accusation does not effect the cure, it is probable that a ritual sublimes violent retribution into symbolic gestures or imitative executions. Retaliatory impulses are immediately caught in the web of sanctioned ritualistic procedure, structure to channel desires by imposing less violent solutions.221

Evil Eye belief allows for unintentionality as witchcraft accusations do not. Moreover, it is not the individual but the community that “decides whether the crime was intentional, and the verdict will usually depend on the intensity of the crisis at hand.”222 “The degree of crisis generates the evidence that defines the accused as either a witch or a fascinator.”223 Witchcraft accusations are responses to serious social crises (as, for example, the Salem witch trials) prompting a search of volitional agents of malice who are then subjected to punishment, expulsion, or execution. “In the evil-eye event, the degree of violence has not risen to uncontrollable heights . . . The belief operates at the level of prevention, creating representations such as amulets, gestures, and rituals for the purpose of hindering violent contact between individuals . . . The community neither projects malicious intent nor seeks to murder the victim [i.e. the fascinator].”224 Maintaining constraint on envy, deviant behavior, and the escalation of violence, the belief promotes an isolation of the fascinator as object of psychological violence, and serves to “maintain the existing social order.”225

Sam Migliore’s study, Mal’ucchiu: Ambiguity, Evil Eye, and the Language of Distress (1997), reviews eight theories focusing on various interrelated phenomena.226 Combining elements of these theories, he views Evil Eye belief as a means “to explain, express, and cope with the personal experiences of suffering.”227 It is a form of argument and a mechanism for voicing grievances publicly. It can serve as “a commentary on the moral character of ‘self’ and ‘other,’ a means of impression management; a comment on social distance; and a technique that can be used in an attempt to control the behaviour of others.”228 “It provides people with a means by which they can take action when confronted by misfortune (consult a traditional healer, avail self of therapeutic ritual; self-protection).”229 The Evil Eye complex possesses a constellation of stable features and at the same time a flexibility that allows it to be taken in a variety of directions.
While a number of researchers favor a merger of approaches and composite theories to account for all the data, there is at present no single encompassing explanatory model that has gained scholarly acceptance. Maloney lists seven features of the belief that reappear across cultures. The essays that follow indicate a wide range of its functions in social interaction and offer a variety of theories. Folklorist Alan Dundes, The Evil Eye, points out important folk ideas crucial to the Evil Eye belief complex. “The evil eye belief complex,” he argues, depends upon four “interrelated folk ideas in Indo-European and Semitic worldview:” (1) life depends upon liquid and blood (symbols of life, so that wet and dry, life and death, are logical oppositional pairs); (2) goods and resources are in limited supply so that one person’s gain comes at another’s loss; 3) life entails an equilibrium model modulating envy between the haves and the have-nots; 4) in symbolic terms, a pair of eyes may be equivalent to pairs of breasts or testicles; a single eye, equivalent to a phallus, vulva or anus; spittle and spitting equivalent to semen and ejaculation; mother’s milk or male semen can be symbolized by an eye, and threats to one’s supply of such precious fluids can be manifested by the eye or eyes of others. Along symbolic lines, moreover, Evil Eye texts and iconography suggest an assumed homology between the human face and the human genitals: two eyes aside a nose on the male face matched by two testicles aside a phallus, with nose and phallus having a similar shape; female mouth and vagina (facial and genital orifices; vagina dentata); eyebrows and pubic hair; spittle/saliva and semen—both liquids of life.

Our approach in this study will be to expand the list of salient features of the belief as well as the list of folk ideas accompanying and supporting this belief in antiquity so as to understand its meaning and function in the Bible and its cultural context. Any adequate approach to the issue has to consider a total web of interrelated factors: the environmental, human biological, psychological, socio-cultural (including religious), and moral threads that inform and shape Evil Eye belief and practice.

This book presents in English material from the German studies of Otto Jahn (1855), Siegfried Seligmann (1910), Thomas Hauschild (1979) and Thomas Rakoczy (1996), as well as from important French studies (Perdrizet, Deonna, and others), none of which has been translated into English. It also reorganizes and updates with numerous new studies these earlier works and those of Story (1877), Elworthy (1895), and Gifford (1958) on the Evil Eye, and Budge (1930).
on Evil Eye related amulets. It draws deeply from the anthropological and ethnographic studies in the anthologies edited by anthropologist Clarence Maloney (1976) and folklorist Alan Dundes (1992) and from additional research of the social sciences. It goes beyond any of these works in its sustained attention to the Evil Eye in the Bible and its cultural matrix.

All of these studies make only passing reference to biblical texts on the Evil Eye. None devotes so much as a chapter to the biblical material, though many mention one of more of the biblical passages. The tendency of exegetical research of the Bible, on the other hand, has been to take little, if any, note of biblical references to the Evil Eye or to read these texts in isolation of their historical and cultural contexts.

**Biblical Studies on the Evil Eye**

Despite repeated mention of the Evil Eye in the Jewish and Christian Scriptures, despite its ubiquity in the environment of the biblical communities, and despite the continuation of Evil Eye belief and practice in Israel and Christianity down to the modern era, no critical monograph on the Evil Eye in the Bible has ever been written. Exegetical studies of biblical passages mentioning the Evil Eye prior to the mid-1980s have been few in number and attend more to literary and theological matters than to the cultural significance of the Evil Eye. Observations in the biblical commentaries are sporadic, brief, and made in passing. Modern Bible translations tend to replace rather than translate the original terms for Evil Eye, providing an assumed sense of the expression rather than a literal rendition. As a consequence, the general reader of the Bible is left uninformed of its presence in the Bible and of its existence as a phenomenon of ancient cultural history. Readers also are left in the dark about the implications of this concept and its accompanying customs for the meaning of the texts in which it occurs, and the nature of the social relations and dynamics and cultural values to which it points. The present study aims at closing this surprising gap in exegesis and at situating these biblical texts in their cultural contexts. Our study will display the frequency with which reference to the Evil Eye is made in the Bible and the parabiblical literature, and the values and behavior which Evil Eye belief expresses and encourages. We shall examine in detail all the biblical texts referring explicitly to the Evil Eye as well as those containing possible allusions.

Underlying Evil Eye belief and practice is an understanding of the eye as an
active rather than receptive organ and a so-called “extramission theory of vision” according to which the eye projects ocular rays or particles of energy. These ocular notions were prevalent in the ancient world and basic to the plausibility of a harmful Evil Eye. We will discuss them below in extensive detail. Siegfried Seligmann\textsuperscript{236} pointed this out over a century ago, but this crucial observation had virtually no effect on what exegetes wrote concerning biblical Evil Eye texts. The tide only began to change in recent decades when Betz (1979),\textsuperscript{237} Allison (1987, 1997), Elliott (1988),\textsuperscript{238} and Rakoczy (1996) all pointed to the extramission theory of vision underlying the notion of the Evil Eye in the ancient world and lending the belief plausibility. As a result, exegetes are now building on this research, as will be discussed in Volume 3. Commenting on the cultural world of the Bible and the need for understanding biblical texts in their proper cultural contexts, for example, biblical exegetes Philip F. Esler\textsuperscript{239} and Richard L. Rohrbaugh\textsuperscript{240} both open their volumes with illustrations concerning the Evil Eye. David A. Fiensy’s study on Jesus the Galilean (2007) also begins with Jesus’s comment on the Evil Eye as something typical of his teaching and culture.\textsuperscript{241} Bruce J. Malina has added an illuminating essay on envy and the Evil Eye to his expanded edition of The New Testament World: Insights from Cultural Anthropology (2001).\textsuperscript{242} And John J. Pilch, in his in-depth analysis of illness and healing in the New Testament (2000a), explains that the ancient and biblical view that a major cause of illness is the Evil Eye is best understood as a “folk-conceptualized disorder.” “Since all illness is culturally constructed, a more accurate term [for the sickness resulting from the evil eye] would be folk-conceptualized disorder” or “culture-bound” syndrome. “No medical anthropologist identifies such human problems as misconceptions or superstitions.”\textsuperscript{243} Additional relevant studies are now also at hand.\textsuperscript{244}
METHOD, AIMS, AND PROCEDURE OF THIS STUDY

Evil Eye Belief and Practice in Their Ancient Context

This study presents for the first time a comprehensive analysis of all explicit references to the Evil Eye in the Bible in fresh English translation, along with other texts where the phenomenon is likely implied. Since the meaning of these texts is determined by their literary and social contexts, the study is contextual in nature. Merging the perspectives of exegesis and the social sciences, it examines these texts in their physical, historical, economic, social, and geo-cultural contexts. It investigates these texts and their contents to relation to the surrounding cultures where the Evil Eye was such a prevalent and prominent aspect of everyday life. This includes the earliest extant references to the Evil Eye, which are found in Mesopotamian texts (Sumerian, Akkadian, Assyrian, as well as Ugaritic), then its appearances in Egyptian sources, and thereafter references in the abundant Greek and Roman data.

In the light of evidence from these sources and their contexts, we will then examine all explicit references to the Evil Eye in Israel’s Bible (Hebrew and Greek “Old Testaments”), the parabiblical writings, and the New Testament. This will include the Deuteronomic warnings against Evil-Eyeing and withholding aid to needy neighbors and starving kin; an anxious King Saul enviously Evil-Eyeing an adored David; sages condemning the Evil Eye as the worst of sins; King Solomon as a potent figure for thwarting the Evil Eye; Jesus comparing the good eye of generosity to the Evil Eye of stinginess and illiberality and censuring the Evil Eye of envy; and Paul engaging with his opponents at Galatia in mutual Evil Eye accusations. Our ultimate aim is to arrive at a culturally informed understanding of the Evil Eye phenomenon in antiquity and at a culturally-informed understanding of the pertinent biblical Evil Eye texts and what they meant. In the process, we shall describe for an English-speaking audience the milestone studies of the Evil Eye in antiquity—the research of Jahn, Elworthy, Seligmann, Rakoczy, and other key contributions, including works not translated into English. Our discussion also updates relevant primary source material (and studies thereof) that have appeared since Jahn and Seligmann. We hope with this accumulated evidence to refute the theological doubters and naysayers who recognize no mention of the Evil Eye in the Bible
on the misguided assumption that this was an ignorant “superstition” that could hardly be entertained by inspired biblical authors and would surely not be enshrined in the pages of Sacred Scripture.

We shall examine Evil Eye belief and practice in the Bible contextually, that is, as a phenomenon whose features, meaning, and importance are established within a total historical, ecological, economic, social, and cultural context. It is this matrix and constellation of interrelated factors that determine the features, meaning, functions, plausibility, and power of this widespread belief. This matrix provides information on the linguistic terminology for “Evil Eye,” the ecological conditions and salient features of ancient Evil Eye belief and practice, as well as the social scripts, cultural values, psychological states, and typical behaviors entailed in Evil Eye belief and practice across ancient societies. We will be considering the three basic components of the ancient cultures presenting Evil Eye belief and practice: the physical environment, the social environment, and the ideational environment, with the first two as the context for the third, which exists not in material reality but only in the human mind. In relating biblical statements on the Evil Eye to those of the surrounding cultures, we are interested in both comparisons and contrasts—where biblical and extra-biblical features coincide or diverge. The examination of these similarities and differences will help put the biblical texts and their emphases in high relief.

Treating Evil Eye Belief as Folklore Rather Than Magic

With Evil Eye belief and practice we are in the domain of folklore and folk cultural beliefs. This comprises “traditional knowledge, customs, oral and artistic traditions among any community (or sector of the community) united by some common factor, such as a common occupation, co-residence, or a common language or ethnic identity . . . The essence of folklore is its spontaneous or organic nature: that is to say, it is a result of the experiences and interpretations of experience of persons engaged in social interaction.”

In this volume we abandon the custom of earlier studies that have approached and portrayed the Evil Eye belief as an instance of “ancient superstition” or “magic” (e.g., Jahn, Elworthy, Brav, Seligmann among numerous others). These categories have been exposed as ill-defined, value-laden, and prejudicial. They represent modern, Western views on, and attitudes toward, ancient, non-Western thought and behavior. Most often the label “magic” has a pejorative taint in
modern discourse, generally with the implication of “primitive,” “unenlightened,” and non-scientific (or “pre-scientific”) thinking. The earlier widespread employment of these concepts in conceptualizing magic, however, has come under intense criticism in recent scholarship. There is no current consensus on the definition and substance of magic, or miracle, or even religion, while there is wide agreement concerning their subjectivity of use and flexibility of meaning dependent on context: “my religion is your superstition; my miracle and medicine is your magic.” Writing on ancient Egypt, Geraldine Pinch, an Orientalist at Cambridge University, observes that “[d]ivisions between religion, magic and medicine which seem obvious to us would not necessarily have been meaningful to ancient Egyptians.” Pliny’s *Natural History*, rabbinic traditions, and the Christian biblical and postbiblical literature similarly show that no clear and consistent distinction was made between medicinal/scientific techniques, magical techniques, and religious rituals. The category and definition of “magic” are thus highly problematic.

The designation “magic” in ancient and modern texts reveals little if anything about the actual nature and behavior of the thing so identified. The term functions more as a pejorative label for something alien or disapproved than as a neutral descriptor. Employed by rival persons or groups competing for hegemony and control, labels and accusations of magic were enlisted as verbal weapons in contests between rivals for dominance. The term was employed in the differentiation of “our” approved behavior and rituals from the illegal, fraudulent, immoral, or anti social acts of our enemies. Its aim and effect was to vilify rather than clarify. As a cultural construct, the concept of magic, moreover, varies from culture to culture and period to period. No definition of magic is universal.

One representative definition covering most of the features generally attributed to magic is that of J. A. Scurlock, writing on magic in the Ancient Near East in the *Anchor Bible Dictionary*:

In its broadest sense, ‘magic’ is a form of communication involving the supernatural world in which an attempt is made to affect the course of present and/or future events by means of ritual actions (especially ones which involve the symbolic imitation of what the practitioner wants to happen), and/or by means of formulaic recitations which describe the desired outcome and/or invoke gods,
demons, or the spirits believed to be resident in natural substances. This definition may capture some aspects of the repelling power of amulets and apotropaic strategies. But it does not accord with thinking concerning the eye itself, which is regarded as a natural, not supernatural, phenomenon. The eye is a natural organ, whose potent glance requires neither the intermediary function of priests or medicine men nor the intervention of supernatural forces. Over the centuries, the shifting understandings of nature (upon which knowledge rests) has affected shifts in what is considered magic and superstition. This shift, along with the accompanying moving boundaries between rational and irrational, natural and supernatural, it has been noted, have made the concepts of “magic” and “superstition” useless for analyzing the phenomenon of the Evil Eye.

Famed anthropologist Edmund Leach wrapped up a lifetime’s reflection on magic with the verdict, “As for magic . . . I can only say that, after a lifetime’s career as a professional anthropologist, I have almost reached the conclusion that the word has no meaning whatsoever.” Clarence Maloney, in his introduction to the collection of anthropological essays on the Evil Eye that he edited, states emphatically that “clearly, we are not dealing with a ‘superstition’ that can be dismissed with jokes, but with a belief important enough to diffuse over half the world.”

The labels of “magic” and “superstition” provide little heuristic aid for understanding Evil Eye belief and practice. Both terms have been used in antiquity, as in the present, to stigmatize and dismiss beliefs and practices of individuals and groups deemed to be “different from us” and “inferior to us” cognitively, culturally, and morally. When speaking of the Evil Eye, the ancients rarely if ever did so in connection with what they called magic. When describing magic and sorcery, on the other hand, they never cite the Evil Eye as an instance. When Plutarch raises the question of its being a form of superstition, he answers it in the negative and submits a rational explanation of how it functions. Pliny the Elder, we shall see, spoke repeatedly of the Evil Eye and of magic, but not in the same breath. He makes no mention of the Evil Eye in his extended discussion of magic and remedies for illnesses prescribed by the Persian Magi (Natural History, book 30), whom he is intent on exposing as quacks. Currently, anthropologists recognize that traditional, pre-industrial
societies as well as modern ones, think and act in accord with reason and the scientific knowledge available. Despite distinctly different worldviews and assumptions about how the events of everyday life are to be explained, traditional societies, like modern Western societies, build theories from traditional axioms describing experience and observation. Then they test hypotheses derived from these theories. They proceed, in short, as do scientifically-minded people today.\textsuperscript{258} Classifying the cognitive processes of such peoples as “magical thinking” flies in the face of this evidence and from the outset warps and distorts our investigation of these peoples and their Evil Eye beliefs and practices. In fact, even though they had concepts of magic and witchcraft, they did not discuss the Evil Eye as something magical but as an actual phenomenon whose operation can be explained on rational grounds. On the other hand, some scholars, like Siebers, continue to view the Evil Eye as an instance of magic and superstition. Siebers argues that that the Evil Eye and narcissism illustrate “the structuring principles of superstition” in human behavior from past to present and that the imitative logic of superstition is best illustrated in the Medusa myth.\textsuperscript{259} The basis of this argument, however, is erroneous, at least with respect to antiquity. It is not the case that “the evil-eye belief thrives by attributing a supernatural difference to accused individuals.”\textsuperscript{260} The Evil Eye was held to be a natural, not supernatural, phenomenon and explainable on logical physical grounds. Recently Antón Alvar Nuño, in a 2008 article on the Evil Eye in the classical world, has cogently argued that current research on magic and superstition shows that neither of the fluid concepts is useful for understanding the Evil Eye. “El mal de ojo no es una actividad mágica” (“the Evil Eye is no magical activity”). Its chief features were not consistent with those of magic; it was not proscribed as magical or superstitious in the ancient world; but in fact was included under the umbrella of Roman state religion (see the god \textit{Fascinus} and related cult).\textsuperscript{261}

Our study shows that the ancients thought of the Evil Eye rather as a phenomenon of nature and attempted to understand and explain it on rational grounds (according to the existent state of knowledge). Thomas Rackokzy makes this crucial point in his excellent 1996 study on the Evil Eye in Greek antiquity. We shall allow the ancient sources to speak for themselves without prejudging them as indications of magical thinking and ignorant superstition. We shall treat the Evil Eye—as the ancients regarded both the Evil Eye and witches
and witchcraft—as power-charged phenomena of nature not to be dismissed but to be taken seriously. Evil Eye possessors were not necessarily regarded as witches, nor witches as necessarily possessors of an Evil Eye, as far as we can tell from the sources. But both witches and fascinators were regarded as similarly endowed by nature with special power that had to be reckoned with. Witches like Medea could employ an Evil Eye, but an Evil Eye was by no means the exclusive possession of witches or magicians. An Evil Eye could be wielded by any living entity, human or divine, demon or animal. The biblical authors appear not to have attributed an Evil Eye to God or demons or animals, but only to humans, and they condemned it as a malicious human vice. Only in post-biblical time did the Christian church fathers associate the Evil Eye with the devil and denounce Evil Eye possessors as tools of Satan, the demon par excellence. Beginning in the fourth century CE, Christian authorities associated the magical arts with paganism, idolatry, and heresy. Magicians and magic were condemned and criminalized, but not the Evil Eye. Evil Eye belief and practice was deplored as satanic in origin but was spared criminalization and flourished unchecked.

In this study we shall respect this ancient perspective on the Evil Eye. We shall attempt to understand Evil Eye belief and practice as presented and explained by the ancient authors themselves on their own terms. This focus on an “emic” perspective (the view of the ancient informants) by no means rules out employing modern social-scientific theory and taxonomies for our understanding the phenomenon today (an “etic” perspective). But we shall attempt to stay as close as possible to the terminology and mentalities of our ancient informants. So in this study we shall treat the Evil Eye as it seems to have been regarded in the ancient world; namely as a phenomenon of nature open to rational explanation.

We might add in this regard that modern study of the gaze or stare behavior of humans and animals—starring and being starred at—may show how the ancients could find the notion of an active eye so natural and plausible. Over the centuries and across cultures, the eyes themselves have remained potent conveyers of a variety of emotions and “a provocative source of social stimulation, and this may account for the intense fascination with the eyes [and ocular features and symbols] by many cultural groups.” Numerous scientific experiments have shown the sensitivity and unease of animals and humans at being the object of
another’s intense stare or gaze.\textsuperscript{266} Among humans, this experience prompts feelings of anxiety or fear of hostile intent on the part of the starer, as noted by psychologist Richard G. Coss.\textsuperscript{267} Belief in an Evil Eye, Coss proposes, is rooted in and bolstered by this negative experience, which is universal in the world of humans and primates. In the world of football, boxing, and other contact sports, the scowl is an omnipresent means of defiance and intimidation. In Andalusian Spain and other Mediterranean societies, ocular aggression is directly linked with the Evil Eye.\textsuperscript{268} Thus one significant contribution to the persistence of the Evil Eye belief over the centuries and into modern time, Coss suggests, is the physiological reality of eye contact and aversion, ocular aggression and the biopsychological nervous arousal in virtually all species of the animal world.\textsuperscript{269}

Colin Andrew Ross takes this observation a step further and argues, against the current prevailing introversion theory of vision, that there are data indicating an “electrophysiological basis of Evil Eye belief.” Western science’s rejection of evil eye beliefs, he proposes, “may be based on an erroneous rejection of a widespread component of human consciousness, the sense of being stared at, which may in turn be based on a real electrophysiological signal.”\textsuperscript{270} Ross represents an interesting yet clearly minority view in this discussion. In our study, in any case, we shall see the paramount role attributed to the eye in ancient Circum-Mediterranean societies as primary source of information and as active agent of ocular intimidation and aggression—basic building blocks to the belief and practices concerning an Evil Eye.

The reasoning apparently behind the design, production, and use of anti-Evil Eye amulets in antiquity seems consistent with what has been labeled a “magical” idea of causation. The armchair ethnologist Sir James Frazer (1854–1941), author of the famed and influential \textit{The Golden Bough},\textsuperscript{271} dubbed it the “law of similarity,” according to which “like influences like” (\textit{similia similibus}).\textsuperscript{272} This “law,” however, is also an acknowledged and respected principle of medicine and illustrates the difficulty in determining where medicine ends and so-called “magic” begins. Our discussion below of amulets and instances of representations of eyes deployed to repel an Evil Eye will take up this issue of “like influences like.”\textsuperscript{273} The problematic labels of “magic” and “superstition,” however, will be avoided in this study of Evil Eye belief as prejudicial, misleading, and useless as analytical and explanatory concepts.
The Evil Eye and Witchcraft Societies

We will, however, be speaking of witchcraft since Evil Eye belief and practice has been shown to be characteristic of what anthropologists call “witchcraft societies.” Witchcraft is not a synonym for, or subset of, superstition or magic, contrary to earlier scholarship. Witches, as defined by anthropologists and ethnographers, are persons of a culture who are thought to be replete with power to affect the lives and fortunes of others, both positively and negatively. Witchcraft societies are those that reckon with the existence and capabilities of such powerful persons. This includes the biblical communities. Evil Eye belief is a feature of such witchcraft societies, just as it is prominent in societies presuming the existence of supernatural spirits (both benevolent and malevolent, angels and demons) that influence and affect human life and fortune. Belief in powerful witches and threatening demons/spirits is typical of the ancient societies that we shall be examining in this study, including the biblical communities, and illustrative of the prevailing mental and emotional climate that was home to the dreaded Evil Eye. These witchcraft societies, it must be noted, operate with systems of thought that are bound by rules of reasoning and criteria of truth and falsehood. So belief in witches, spirits, demons, and the Evil Eye cannot be judged as an instance of benighted superstitious thought. Texts like that of Plutarch reveal how the belief made sense to intelligent, critically thinking persons. In witchcraft societies, Evil Eye accusations have the same purpose as accusations of practicing witchcraft—to delegitimize, discredit, and demote those accused. The implication of the accusation is that the eye of the fascinator(s) and its oblique glance have a pernicious effect upon victims and a divisive effect upon communities.

Evil Eye Belief and Practice in Context—Emic and Etic Perspectives

By contextualizing the subject of our study and viewing it as a cultural construct related to other ancient cultural constructs produced by ancient societies in their specific geographical, historical, socioeconomic, and cultural (including religious) settings, we aim at avoiding a culturally biased, ethnocentric, and judgmental treatment of our subject. The meaning and plausibility of the Evil Eye in the ancient world are determined and constrained by the historical, social,
and cultural contexts of thought, worldview, language and behavior that prevail in given societies. This is as true of Evil Eye belief and practice as it is of all other ancient concepts and customs. This matrix-shaped meaning includes ecological and environmental factors, social structures and dynamics, along with the prevailing state of scientific knowledge, worldviews, values, norms of conduct, modes of personal socialization, and the experiences of everyday living.

The chapter and volumes that follow will explore and update what is known about the Evil Eye in the cultures of the ancient Near East and Circum-Mediterranean. What did the ancients believe about the Evil Eye? How was this belief expressed in their language, literature, art, architecture, adornment, and manner of speaking and acting? What concepts were associated with and supportive of this belief? In what environmental, economic, social and cultural conditions and circumstances did it flourish? What danger was it thought to pose? How did it strike? What persons or forces wielded an Evil Eye? Who was vulnerable to its power? Where and when could it strike? Why did it arouse fear and dread? With what dispositions and emotions was it connected? What moral values did it represent and reinforce? How did it affect social relations and personal behavior? How did persons and groups attempt to protect themselves from an Evil Eye and from being suspected of wielding an Evil Eye? For the biblical communities, what role did the Evil Eye assume in their everyday life and behavior? How was it related to thought about God and fidelity to the divine will? What did the sages, Jesus and the apostle Paul have to say on the subject? Answers to all these questions require a contextualized approach to the issue.

Such an approach will include our adopting from anthropology the useful distinction between “emic” and “etic” realms of discourse. As indicated above (see pp. 26–27), “emic” denotes discourse reflecting the viewpoint, conceptual categories, and explanations provided by members belonging to a particular culture—in our case, the authors and producers of the ancient cultural sources investigated in this study. “Etic” denotes discourse, categorization, explanations and criteria used to analyze a culture by persons outside this particular culture—in our case, modern historians, social scientists, or theologians intent on understanding and explaining the data according to modern scientific criteria. “Emic” identifies “folk rationalizations and explanations” of everyday experience based on knowledge prevailing among certain populations
at a given time and place. For investigators of the Bible and biblical cultures, the Bible provides “emic” accounts and explanations. We modern day readers and investigators, on the other hand, bring to the Bible, and the entire body of evidence from the ancient world, our modern etic perspectives, theories, conceptual categories and bodies of knowledge. Observing this distinction between emic and etic perspectives aids our avoiding an ethnocentric and anachronistic imposition of modern Western views and values on ancient Near Eastern and Circum-Mediterranean cultural systems, beliefs, and practices. Accordingly, we shall attempt to understand these ancient sources on their own terms, logic, and rationality, without prejudging them as expressions of “primitive” modes of thought, “ignorant superstition,” or irrational “magical” notions.

Finally, as to the comparative method employed in this study, we might ponder the reluctance of two researchers to envision the Evil Eye as a fixed concept. Mediterranean anthropologist Michael Herzfeld has proposed that the term “Evil Eye” should not be used in cross-cultural comparisons, according to M. W. Dickie, “on the ground that the term is frequently employed to refer to beliefs that have little in common with each other, although he [Herzfeld] does think that it has a proper application.”

Dickie, a classicist, has written extensively on the Evil Eye and envy, and is sympathetic to this suggestion. He claims that,

In the case of classical antiquity and of the late Roman world, the term evil eye as such is hardly used at all and then only under the influence of certain scriptural passages of uncertain import. The terms used most often are, by Greek speakers, *phthonos* and *baskania*, and by Latin speakers, *invidia* and, *fascinatio* or *fascinus*. What men [sic] feared under these headings was not a single object with a secure and fixed identity but a complex of objects with shifting identities, and identities that coalesce. Very often what they feared will have been inchoate and will have lacked any real identity. The more or less constant factor in this constellation of fears was the fear of envy: men were afraid lest their good fortune would draw envy on their heads. They might fear it would come from their fellow men, demons, the gods, fortune, the fates, and a malign supernatural power they called simply *phthonos* or
invidia.\textsuperscript{282}

Fear may have lacked a clear focus and explanations for misfortunes were “fluid” and included “a combination of forces, for example, envious demons working though envious human beings,” or the effect of phthonos or invidia.\textsuperscript{283}

Our study will put these claims of Herzfeld and Dickie to the test. We will attempt to see whether reference to the Evil Eye as a stable and threatening ocular phenomenon with a cluster of salient features is more extensive than Dickie allows, and whether there is more consistency in what ancients thought and said about the Evil Eye than Dickie and Herzfeld seem prepared to allow.

**Aims of the Study**

One broad aim of this study is to provide a sorely needed update on the deluge of research on the Evil Eye since the classic works of Jahn, Elworthy, and Seligmann at the turn of the twentieth century. Seligmann’s two- volume work of 1910 is unsurpassed for its documentation and wealth of material. The bibliography in this present volume listing works on the Evil Eye is the largest of its kind since Seligmann. English summaries of foreign language studies are included, along with abundant graphic representations and illustrations.

Our more specific aim is to present the first monograph treating all the Evil Eye texts of the Bible within the context of Evil Eye belief and practice across the world of the Circum-Mediterranean and ancient Near East, from Sumeria (3000 BCE) to Roman Late Antiquity (600 CE). The analysis treats the biblical texts in relation to their specific geographical, historical, economic, social, and cultural (including religious) contexts. These contexts include Mesopotamian, Egyptian, Greek, and Roman thinking and practice concerning the Evil Eye, along with post-biblical developments in Israel and early Christianity. The diffusion of Evil Eye belief and practice in antiquity is a dramatic instance of cross-cultural sharing and influence. The volumes of our study constitute foci of attention, not cases of isolated development. They examine particular cultures in roughly sequential historical periods. This does not presume, or intend to suggest, however, that these cultural communities existed independent of one another. To the contrary, we must envision a lively and extensive synergism and cultural commingling. This, as we shall see, is especially the case with regard to belief and practice concerning the Evil Eye.
Issues of Translation: Striving for Consistency in Translation

Our subject requires that we engage in detailed linguistic analysis at points in order to identify relevant texts and their meanings, and also to assess conventional translations. Our study aims at consistency in the translation of relevant key terms so that the reader is apprized of all explicit mentions of the Evil Eye in the ancient sources. The translations in this volume are my own unless otherwise indicated. In several instances I have modified existing translations. Although there is repeated mention of the Evil Eye in the Bible—as the venerable King James Version shows—modern translations of the Bible fail to make this clear. These translations are regularly inconsistent in their rendition of terms for “Evil Eye” in the original languages. Virtually all modern Bible versions, as we shall see, translate the Hebrew and Greek terms for “Evil Eye” not literally but according to some assumed sense, favoring such words and expressions as “envy,” “bewitchment,” “spell,” “malice,” “begrudge,” “be hostile toward,” among others. As a consequence, today’s Bible reader is left unaware of the frequent reference to the Evil Eye in the original texts and gains no insight into the connection between current customs revolving around this belief and its significance in the biblical writings.

Conventional translations of Evil Eye texts in secular writings are characterized by a similar variation in the modern terms selected. Here too the translations leave the reader unaware of the frequency of reference to the Evil Eye in the original texts. Here too the reader is left ignorant of the regularity of its association with particular salient features and components of the Evil Eye belief complex. I shall remedy this situation by rendering all Evil Eye terminology of original texts consistently with “Evil Eye,” “harm with an Evil Eye” or, its equivalent, “fascination,” “fascinate,” “fascinator,” and the like. This will be done with both biblical and non-biblical texts. This entails no presumption of a fixed singular meaning to these terms. A range of meanings is allowed, with context being determinative. It is possible, if not likely, that in some instances the original term “Evil Eye” connoted “malice,” or “malignity,” or “bear ill will,” or “(be)grudge” or “envy” or “be miserly toward,” or “slander” and the like.284 My aim, however, is to expose the frequency of reference to this phenomenon and the varied contexts in which it appears in both the biblical and
extra-biblical sources. For this purpose consistency of terminology is essential.

**Plan of the Study**

Since this belief and its associated practice can be accurately understood only in relation to specific historical, social, and cultural contexts, we begin with the earliest references to the Evil Eye in antiquity—the evidence from ancient Mesopotamia and Egypt (chap. 2 below). In the case of Mesopotamia, our chief sources will be incantations directed against the Evil Eye. Here will begin our assembling of features regularly associated with the Evil Eye and details of protective practice. Egyptian sources will entail art and occasional literary references to the Evil Eye. The largest body of evidence, however, will consist of the plethora of anti Evil Eye amulets, various forms of the *udzat* or “Eye of Horus” that once circulated in abundance in Egypt and then made their way throughout the Mediterranean world and the Fertile Crescent.

Volume 2 treats the evidence of Evil Eye belief and practice in Greek and Roman cultures down through Late Antiquity (c. 600 CE). This comprises our largest body of evidence and the broadest diversity of sources (literature, papyri letters, inscriptions and epigraphy, art, sculpture, mosaic designs, plaques, and an arsenal of anti-Evil Eye amulets). Here we will list and discuss key elements of the Evil Eye belief complex along with further salient features of Evil Eye belief including strategies for warding off the Evil Eye and envy. Volumes 1 and 2 set the stage for a contextual reading and interpretation of Evil Eye belief and practice in the Bible and the biblical communities (Vols. 3 and 4).

Volume 3, chap. 1 identifies and discusses all the references to the Evil Eye (explicit and implicit) occurring in the Hebrew and Greek Old Testaments and the related parabiblical texts (e.g., *Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs*, *Testament of Solomon*, the Dead Sea Scrolls, and the writings of Philo and Josephus). In this chapter we will see the frequency of references to the Evil Eye, its several nuances, the similarity of its features to those of the surrounding cultures, and some notable distinctive biblical features. Possible allusions will also be considered.

Volume 3, chap. 2 identifies and discusses all references to the Evil Eye in the New Testament; namely, in the sayings of Jesus (Matt 6:22–23/Luke 11:33–36; Matt 20:15; and Mark 7:22) and the apostle Paul’s letter to the Galatians. Possible implicit references will also be considered. We will see a consistency
between these references to the Evil Eye and preceding biblical tradition. Similarities with and differences from pagan thought and practice also will become apparent.

Volume 4, chap. 1 tracks evidence of Evil Eye belief and practice in postbiblical Israel through Late Antiquity (second to seventh centuries CE). Dread of the Evil Eye and the condemning of envy continue unabated. The literary as well as material evidence expands in these centuries and includes the literature of the Mishnah, Talmud, and Jewish lore, and the abundant remains of anti-Evil Eye protectives found in excavated houses, vestibule mosaics, synagogues, grave sites and elsewhere.

Volume 4, chap. 2, parallel to chap. 1, surveys the literary, epistolary, and material evidence of Evil Eye belief and practice in postbiblical Christianity through the Roman and Byzantine periods (second to seventh centuries CE). This comprises references in the writings of the Apostolic Fathers, the apocryphal Acts of the Apostles (Thomas, John), and numerous writings of the Church Fathers. As in chap. 1 of Volume 4, a broad range of material and iconographic evidence also is included.

Volume 4, chap. 3 concludes our study and summarizes what we have learned about the Evil Eye in the Bible and its ancient cultural context. We close with some final reflections on the roles that Evil Eye belief and practice played in the ancient world and on the roles they have continued to play in everyday thinking, feeling, and conduct.

Many readers today who have encountered belief in the Evil Eye consider this as nonsense and dismiss it as a relic of ancient superstition. Numerous others, on the other hand, regard the Evil Eye today as it was regarded generally in antiquity, as something physically real, dangerous, and destructive, but also as a force that can be averted in various ways. Whether one “believes in” the Evil Eye or not, the traces of this belief across the pages of history calls for examination and explanation. A venerable axiom of sociology holds that beliefs, whether true or false, are always real in their consequences. Those who believe in and dread the Evil Eye think, plan, and act in particular ways. They have developed what to them are rational explanations based on experience. They have devised a range of behavioral strategies for dealing with the Evil Eye, which they take to be a constant threat. These modes of behavior have led to habits and customs of action that have endured from antiquity to the present. In this study we prescind from the question of whether the Evil Eye is real or not,
and rather examine the contours and traces of this belief and its impact on human
and social behavior in the ancient world and the biblical communities.

“The evil eye,” declares classicist Thomas Rakoczy, “is with certainty the
most widespread concept of folk belief, both geographically and historically, and
today a majority of modern languages still have at their disposal countless terms
for the evil eye and its effect.” The late Alan Dundes, a preeminent folklorist
who compiled an anthology of twenty-one essays on Evil Eye belief and practice
across the globe (1st ed. 1981; 2nd ed. 1992), insisted, quite rightly, that “the
evil eye is not some old-fashioned superstitious belief” (1992:viii). Nor is it
solely of interest to antiquarians. “The evil eye continues to be a powerful factor
affecting the behavior of countless millions of people throughout the Indo-
European and Semitic world. Certainly in India, in the Arab world, and among
Circum-Mediterranean peoples—and their descendants in North and South
America—one will find without difficulty innumerable illustrations of the
remarkably pervasive and persistent influence of the evil-eye belief complex.”

Our study concentrates on an early phase of this long and colorful history—
the Evil Eye in the Bible and its ancient cultural context. It will be the first book-
length exegetical analysis of the Evil Eye in the Bible and related literature. It
will be comparative as well as cross-disciplinary in method, involving a merging
of history, linguistics, literary and social-scientific criticism, and exegetical
analysis and synthesis. Beside illuminating biblical texts and biblical culture, and
along the way correcting inadequate modern translations, it will inform readers
of the origin and meaning of numerous practices once rooted in Evil Eye belief
that are still in vogue today—such as avoiding praise, tipping at meals, tying
blue and red threads to the wrists of newborns, not admitting one’s good fortune
publicly, spitting three times, using prophylactic hand gestures including the
“high sign,” or uttering certain protective expressions such as “ptui-ptui-ptui” or
“toi-toi-toi”; “Mashallah,” “keineinhore,” “Gratia a Dio,” or “thanks be to God.”
In this way readers are assisted in understanding the behavior of persons for
whom the Evil Eye remains a daily reality. In the process, similarities across
cultures will become apparent as well as the striking persistence and
pervasiveness of Evil Eye belief and practice from antiquity to the present, from
Sumeria to San Francisco, from ancient incantations to yesterday’s internet blog.

2. From the Latin *fascinare*, “to cast, to harm with, an Evil Eye.” This and other ancient terms for “Evil Eye” are discussed in chap. 2 below and Vols. 2–4.

3. For definitions and descriptions see also Jahn 1855:31–32; Elworthy 1912:608; Seligmann 1910 1:2–9; Maloney 1976:v–vii. 3. Seligmann (1910 1:3) notes that when an admiring eye is accompanied by words of praise, this action is known in German as “berufen” or “beschreien,” utterance by which the object of admiration is exposed to harm and damage; cf. also Perkmann 1927.

4. Envy, not jealousy, is the salient emotion; on this point see below, pp. 21–23.

5. Blum and Blum 1970:221.


8. On the Evil Eye in antiquity, beside the general studies (listed in n. 6), see Jahn 1855; Story 1877; Budge 1978/1930:354–65; Raczkzy 1996; and the works listed in Vols. 2–4.


10. Translation by Allen Mandelbaum, vol. 1, *Inferno*, 1982. I am grateful to Prof. Romano Penna (personal communication, 11/17/98) for directing me to this famous instance in the *Commedia*. My thanks also to Dante expert, Prof. Brenda Dean Schildgen, for guidance on this text and Dante’s thought about envy.


14. Painted in 1472–1474, it is now housed in the Pinacoteca di Brera of Milan, Italy. I am grateful to my colleague Dr. Brenda Schildgen for calling this piece of art to my attention.

15. On the Evil Eye in Italian art, see also Callisen 1937.


19. The cockatrice is a legendary creature: a two-legged dragon with a rooster’s head, which, like Medusa, was ascribed the ability to turn people to stone or killing them by either looking at them or touching them or breathing on them.


22. Ibid., 694, 702.

23. Ibid., 696, 702, 769.

24. Ibid., 629.


28. Twain, Life on the Mississippi, ch. 3 (ITALICS ADDED).


32. Ibid., 266.

33. Ibid., 302.

34. Pavese 1966.


40. Storace 1997; see especially “The Blue Glass Eye” (22–27); see also pp. 162, 176, 179, 220, 374–75.


42. Yale and Ellis 1898. For stage plays see also Peake 1831; and Phillips and Jones 1831.
44. See De Ceglia 2011.
46. Grant 2012, esp. 84.
47. Parade Magazine (18 March 2012) 2.
52. Magnani, “Der böse Blick.”
57. Dundes (1992) and Maloney (1976) present collections of scholarly case studies of Evil Eye belief and practice from antiquity to the present and from East to West.
58. Seligmann 1910:1:48–63 (nine categories); see also Seligmann 1922:15–93; Budge 1930/1978:363.
59. In antiquity, also Sumerian, Akkadian, Ugaritic, Egyptian, Aramaic, and Syriac.
60. See Roberts 1976:230–33, Table 1; and Maloney 1976:xii–xiii (global map of Evil Eye belief distribution).
62. Ibid., 258 and passim.
63. Seymour-Smith 1986a:120. On folklore see also Dundes 1965.
64. Russell 1995:36.
65. Morris 1985:49; on the eyes, see 45–64, including 57–60 on the Evil Eye and its aversion; for Evil Eye aversion also 105 (spitting) and 200 (baring buttocks).
69. Bacon 1890:56.


73. Berke 1988:44.

74. Ibid., 36.

75. On the concept of limited good and envy see the classic studies of Foster 1965, 1972; also Gregory 1975; Seymour-Smith 1986:168–69; Malina 2001:81–107, 108–33; table 3 (131–32) presents an instructive comparison of envy (and the Evil Eye) in “ancient Mediterranean experience” over against contemporary “U. S. experience.”

76. Berke 1988:37

77. On the association of envy and the Evil Eye in antiquity see below, chap. 2 and Vols. 2–4; in modern time, see, *inter alios*, Davidson 1923; Blackman 1927:218 (Egypt); Hocart 1938 (Egypt); Klein 1957, 1975; Wolf 19555 (Latin America); Foster 1965, 1972; Blum and Blum 1970 (Greece); Schoeck 1970, Stein 1974; Evans 1975; Maloney 1976 passim; Stephenson 1979; Ghosh 1983; Siebers 1983; de la Mora 1987; Adamson 1997 (on Melville); Berke 1988:35–77; Dundes 1992 passim; Pocock 1992 (India); Nagarajan 1993 (India); Ibrahim 1994 (Sudan); Gravel 1995; Migliore 1997 (Canada); Nicholson 1999; Aquaro 2004 (Greek Orthodox Christianity); van de Van 2010; Gerschmann 2011a, 2011b.

78. Andreesco-Miereanu 1987; 1989:116–21, esp. 119. The field research on what incantations mothers know and use is of “recent years” (119), i.e. the latter half of the twentieth century.

79. On the Evil Eye in Islam see Volume 4, chap. 2.

80. See Vols. 2–4.

81. Anthropologist George Murdock found in his world survey of theories of illness (1980b) that the Evil Eye was held to be a cause of illness in fifty-four of 139 societies primitive, historical and contemporary (Murdock 1980b:21–22 and Table 2, 22–26). In nine societies it was seen as a predominant cause of illness; in eighteen others, an important secondary cause; and in twenty-seven societies, a minor cause; see also 40, 49 and Table 3. Of 26 Circum-Mediterranean societies, 23 consider the Evil Eye a cause of illness; the next large representation is five of twenty-three Sub-Saharan Africa societies (Table 3, 50–51; see also 58). See also the survey of Roberts 1976, which was based on the data of Murdock and White 1969:328–69 (“only 36 percent of the cultures of the world sample possessed the evil eye belief”[1969:330]). This is the sample used by Roberts 1976:227 and Table 1 (230–33): of the 186 cultures in six major world regions; 67 manifested belief in the Evil Eye (Roberts 1976:229).


85. On the Evil Eye and ocular aggression see also Gilmore 1981:197–98; 1987a; 1987b; on disinclination to be stared at among humans and animals see Caillois 1960.


87. Story 1877:154–64.

88. Ibn Khaldun 1967:Ch. 6, §27.

On the post-biblical sources through the end of Late Antiquity see Volume Four.

On this issue, see below, pp. 62–68.


b. Shabbat 33b-34a; b. Bava Metzi’a 84a.

b. Bava Batra 75a; b. Sanhedrin 100a.

b. Nedarim 7b.

b. Bava Metzia 59b.

b. Taanit 9a.

b. Bava Metzi’a 84a; b. Bava Kamma 11a; Pesiqta de Rab Kahana. 137a


Seligmann 1910 1:26–27; Krappe 1927; Crenshaw 1996.


Seligmann 1910 1:116.


Ibid., 24–26; Trachtenberg 1939:54.

Seligmann 1910 1:118; Budge 1978/1930:365). On the various suspected human fascinators from past to present see Seligmann 1910 1:108–19. On other fascinators (animals, fabulous creatures, transcendent beings, and inanimate entities) see Seligmann 1910 1:120–68. See also Elworthy 1958/1895:21–28, recounting thirteen questions posed by Valletta (1777) concerning maneuvering with suspected jettatori (1958/1895:22) and listing noted jettatori of Naples and Rome, including the two popes, Pio Nono and Leo XIII.


Berger 1970.

Pitrè (1889) 1884 writing on the Evil Eye in nineteenth-century Italy describes the anatomical features of a jettatore as including “a thin face, dark, sallow; small, deepset eyes; a hooked nose; a long neck like those who swallow saliva; he’s altogether unpleasant and burdensome, offensive, repugnant (1992:132); see also his description (1884) of a a Sicilian jettatore as having a “viso magro, al colorito cupo, olivigno, al naso adunco, specialmente agli occhi biechi e loschi, rossi o blu (cio percorsi da una vena), piccoli, porcigni, ingrottati.”

Those lacking sight were thought possibly to have been blinded by the gods, like Oedipus, for having cast an Evil Eye.
The disabled and deformed were suspected of enviously Evil Eyeing the healthy. For an ancient predecessor of the modern Italian “gobbo” (hunchback) see Levi 1941 regarding a mosaic in Antioch, Syria, depicting a hunchback warding off an Evil Eye and in this study, Volume Two.


On the features of suspected fascinators in various cultures see Seligmann 1910:1–66–82.


MacLagan 1902:17, 55.


See MacLagan 1902; Elworthy 1958/1895:3–7, 9–11; Foster 1972:172; Maloney 1976 passim; Berke 1988:296 n. 23; Dundes 1992 passim. For antiquity see Pliny, NH 7.2.16–18 (withering of crops, death of infants and adults); Philostratus, Life of Apollonius 6.12 (loss of life); Plutarch, Quaestiones Convivales/Table Talk 5.7; Mor. 680C–683B (children, adults “fall[ing] ill and wasting away”).


See Berke 1988:48–56; and Volume Two.

Siebers 1983:42.

Ibid.

Ibid., citing Murgoci 1923:358.


On the good eye see Seligmann 1910 1:244–51; Deonna 1965:147–53; Rakoczy 1996:227–45.

DiStasi 1981:111–16 suggests that a prototype of the phenomenon is traceable to the Paleolithic period.


Ibid., v–xvi, summarizing Roberts 1976:223–78. See also the data of Murdock 1980a.

Maloney 1976:xiv; as applied to the biblical communities, see Elliott 1992:55.

Gerschman 2011a:1.
persons and enables them to work harm directly, without magic and without invoking spiritual form of witchcraft belief. Witchcraft societies recognize a mystical power that develops in certain practiced. According to Roberts Mediterranean in general see Gilmore a theory of envy, and from that to a theory of the belief in the evil eye (obedience, sex, physical aggression, trust, and pain . . . The investigation of these patterns should lead to research on the Evil Eye are: social status, property, focused authority, industry, responsibility, obedience, sex, physical aggression, trust, and pain . . . The investigation of these patterns should lead to a theory of envy, and from that to a theory of the belief in the evil eye) (262).

For ancient Greece see also the historical-sociological study of Gouldner 1969; for the Circum-Mediterranean in general see Gilmore 1982:189; 1987b; and for Andalusian Spain, see Gilmore 1987a.

155. The presence of evil eye belief [and envy] is associated with social and political inequality according to Roberts 1976:261.

156. See Vol. 3. Murdock (1980b:61) indicates that the Evil Eye was feared where polygyny was practiced.

157. Anthropologist Phillips Stevens (1996:238) classifies the Evil Eye as “a specific institutionalized form of witchcraft belief.” Witchcraft societies recognize “a mystical power that develops in certain persons and enables them to work harm directly, without magic and without invoking spiritual
assistance.” The Evil Eye, like witchcraft, can work independently of the bearer’s knowledge and without his/her intention, it is energized by strong negative emotions like anger, hatred, and especially envy. The Evil Eye, however, “does not involve the manipulation of visual or verbal symbols, nor is the power learned or artificially acquired. The evil eye power is innate within the individual, so it is best explained in the context . . . of witchcraft.” On witchcraft societies of the Circum-Mediterranean and Ancient Near East as the matrix of Evil Eye belief see below, 70, 73 and n. 266; see also Vols. 2 and 3.


159. Sahih Muslim, Book 26, number 5427.


161. See below, pp. 48–49.


163. Overviews and assessment of research on the subject include the brief comments of Alan Dundes (1992:260–65, from the Renaissance to the present); and Pierre Gravel (1995:23–31); and the more detailed historical review and assessment of the scholarly discussion by Thomas Hauschild (1979:10–236); on these works see below.

164. For the Circum-Mediterranean region: Grossi 1886; Coote Lake 1933; Moss and Cappannari 1976; Gillmore 1982:197–98.


For Sardinia: Valla 1894; Wagner 1913; Moretti 1955; Gallini, 1973; Lopasaic 1978.


For Malta: Zammit-Maemple 1968.


For Egypt: Lane 1895/1973; Gardiner 1916; Blackman 1927:71, 218; Griffiths 1938; Hocart 1938; Sainte Fare Garnot 1960; Fodor 1971; Spooner 1976:76–84; Ghosh 1983; Dundes 1992:313; Inhorn 1994:205. For ancient Egypt, see Chapter Two below.

For Ethiopia, Abyssinia: Worrell 1909, 1910; Staude 1934, 1954; Reminick 1974, 1975; Vecchiato
For Latin America: Hornell 1924 (Trinidad); Wolf 1955; Vega 1968 (Guatemala); Simeon 1973 (Guatemala); Cosminsky 1976; M. Kearney 1976, 1981 (Mexico); Burleigh et al. 1990; Sault 1990 (Mexico); Rebhun 1995 (Brazil); Burleigh et al. 1990.

165. See Walcot 1978:77–90 on ancient Greek sources and now Rakoczy 1996; see also Story
1877:147–238 on sources from antiquity to the nineteenth century.

166. Plutarch, Quaestiones Convivales (Convivial Questions/ Symposium/Table Talk) Book 5, Question 7, 1–6 (Moralia 680C–683B). For discussion of this text see Vol. 2.


169. See Story 1877:183–205; and the list of Seligmann 1910 2:472 n. 1.


173. Marcilio Ficino, Opera Omnia, 1576.


175. Leonardus Vairus [1540–1603], De fascino. libri tres, 1583 (Paris), 1589 (Venice). Vairus was Italian bishop of Pozzuoli, Italy.


177. Martin Antonio Del Rio, S. J. [1551–1608] (Salamanca, Spain), Quaestiones Convivales, Symposium: Table Talk/Convivial Questions, 1599–1600/1603. For an ET see P. G. Maxwell-Stuart 2000, who, however, translates fascinatio as “spell” or “enchantment.”

178. Johannes Lazarus Gutierrez, Opusculum de fascino, 1653.

179. Johannes Christian Frommann, Tractatus de fascinatione novus et singularis, 1675. A total of 1067 pages in 4° plus two page epilogue, 43 page index and 3 pages of errata. A physician, his intent was to contribute to the Church’s eradication of fertility rituals and the like.


181. Giovanni Leonardo Marugi, Capricci sulla jettatura, 1815 (poems on jettatura).

183. De Jorio’s 1832 publication, La mimica degli antichi investigata nel gestire napolitano [Gestural expression of the ancients in the light of Neapolitan gesturing] contains much information on Neapolitan anti–Evil Eye gestures, several of which, he maintained, originated in Greco-Roman antiquity. In 2000 this important word was translated into English: Gestures in Naples and Gesture in Classical Antiquity. See the review of J. Acocella 2000.

184. Grossi (1886) includes terms for Evil Eye in various ancient and modern languages.

185. On Jahn and his significance in the world of scholarship see Müller 1990; 1991; Calder at al. 1991.


187. Ibid., 40–110 and five plates.

188. Schlesier 1991 presents an unconvincing challenge to Jahn’s early dating of the evidence of the Evil Eye.


192. Maclagen 1902. On Scotland and the Evil Eye see also above, n. 164.

193. Seligmann 1922.

194. Seligmann 1927.


196. Ibid., 2:417–75.

197. “ein uralter Völkergedanke, hervorgegangen aus Unwissenheit und Aberglauben, aber gemischt mit einem kleinen Körnchen Wahrheit” (Seligmann 1910 1:9).


200. Ibid., 105–93.

201. Ibid., 104.


Koerper and Desautels 1999 follow Gravel in seeing linkages of the eye, Evil Eye, vulva, fertility, and sex-based symbolism.

On this important bas-relief see Vol. 2. For illustrations of the relief see Jahn 1855 Pl. 3, no. 1 (discussion: 30–32, 96–100); Seligmann 1910 2:115, fig. 123 (discussion: 152–56); Lafaye 1926:987, fig. 2887; Elworthy 1958/1895:137, fig. 24 (discussion: 138–41)

Jahn 1855:110.

Seligmann concludes with a chapter on “Hypotheses and Explanations” (1910 2:417–75), but it is more descriptive than analytical in nature.


Concerning the earlier theory of Mesmer (1814), Hauschild (1979:58–62) has observed that Mesmer was the last recognized scientist of Germany who still believed in the power of the Evil Eye and attempted to explain this power as an instance of mesmerizing.


Ibid., 35–40.

Ibid., 41, following Teitelbaum 1976.


Ibid., 42, following Douglas 1966:64.

Ibid., 46.
Ibid., 48.
Ibid., 50.
Ibid., 55.
Ibid., 56.
Ibid., 56.
Ibid., 55, 72.
Ibid., 97.
Ibid., 52–53.
Spooner 1976:282 notes that several theories are complimentary rather than conflicting. Stein (1992), Hauschild (1979), Dundes (1992) and several essays in the Maloney volume (1976) are among those studies employing multi-disciplinary approaches.
Ibid. (1976:281–84) delineates the limitations of even current composite theories.
The recent volume of Robert A. Aquaro (2004) is quite limited in scope and substance. Focusing more on envy than on the Evil Eye, it does not qualify as an adequate and comprehensive analysis of the Evil Eye in the Bible and the Christian tradition. See also Aquaro 2001.
For earlier New Testament studies see Vol. 3, chap. 2.
Fiesny 2007:11–22; see also Fiensy 1999.
Pilch 2000a:19.
Gravel seeks “to place the Evil Eye back in the cultural context in which it originated” (1995:3). He links the Evil Eye with symbols of fertility and sexuality: “virtually all amulets, all gestures, all imprecations that protect against the Evil Eye are sexual in character” (1995:6). However this thesis is to be assessed, his insistence on contextualizing the study of the Evil Eye is methodologically right on target.

Seymour-Smith 1986:120, s.v. “folklore”; see also Dundes 1965.

See D. E. Aune’s instructive 2007 survey of recent research on “magic” in antiquity; on magic see also D. E. Aune 1980, 1986. For a survey of theories concerning magic see also Cunningham 1999.

Pinch 1994:123. Although Pinch titles her volume Magic in Ancient Egypt she has readily and frankly acknowledged the limited value of this “magic” classification (ibid., 9–17). We will cite her work below in our discussion of Egypt and the Evil Eye. This keen observation applies to the ancient world generally.


Rakoczy 1996:211–12.

For a recent and provocative discussion of “magic as a mode of discourse” shaped always by specific contexts and employed to designate, denigrate and marginalize “the Other,” see Stratton 2007, esp. 1–38. In contrast to notions of a “magical worldview” as “degenerate religion” (maintained, e.g., by Barb 1963 and others), Stratton still finds merit in use of the term “magic” by regarding magic as a constellation of ideas, practices, and institutions and as involving a discourse of efficacy that is continuous with (public) religion and rooted in a common universe of symbols. Discussing “Beliefs and Iconography: Prophylactic Symbols and Amulets” (Ch. 2), she considers the Evil Eye and apotropaics (graffiti, floor mosaics, and literary evidence) including the apotropaic eye, phallus, horn, Medusa-head, various animals and birds, as well as potent apotropaic gestures like spitting, urinating, and even defecating. For a historical overview of research on magic since the 1920s, see Bremmer, “The Birth of the Term ‘Magic’” (1999), who stresses the plurality of meanings over time and across groups. He concurs with Fowler (1995) on the problematic meaning and use of “magic.” For useful discussions, see also Winkelmann 1982; Penner 1989; Jeffers 1996; Glucklich 1997; Schäfer and Kippenberg 1997; van Binsbergen and Wiggermann 1999; Collins 2000; Downing 2003; Klutz 2003:1–9. On Hellenistic magic specifically and the issue of definition, see also Golden 1976; Segal 1987, 1995; Dickie 2001; Bailliot 2010. On magic as a modern Western concept that distorts historical life, and on the uncritical use of the term “magic,” see, most recently, Horsley 2014:37–100.

Leach 1982:133.


Martin (1997) offers an excellent critical discussion of the emic and etic issues involved in the interpretation of terms such as “superstition” and “magic.” The need for attention to native plausibility structures and constructions of reality is especially stressed. See also Martin 2004.

Recent research on the Evil Eye or on magic in antiquity appears skeptical toward relating of the Evil Eye to magic. Matthew Dickie’s 2001 compendium on ancient magic, for example, refers only occasionally and in passing to the Evil Eye. Marco Frenschkowski’s substantive review of magic in the ancient world (2010) contains not a single thematic mention of the Evil Eye, referring to it only thrice in passing.

Pliny, NH 30.1.


Against Siebers 1983:xii, emphasis added.


See Frenschkowski 2009.
On the terminology and distinction of emic and etic, see Harris 1976; Headland et al. 1990.

This is the position also of Thomas Rakoczy in his 1996 study of the Evil Eye in antiquity, Der böse Blick.

Coss 1992:182. See also Caillios 1960.

Radin 1997:27–30, 155–56. Laboratory studies have been conducted over eight decades of persons staring and being stared at by others over a distance, with the stared-at person unaware of when the starer was staring at him or her (studies listed by Radin 1997:313 nn. 25 and 34). “These studies resulted in an overall effect of 63 percent where chance expectation is 50 percent. This is remarkably robust for a phenomenon that—according to conventional scientific modes—is not supposed to exist. The combined studies result in odds against chance of 3.8 million to 1.” (155; see also 156, fig. 9.2). See also biologist Sheldrake 2003 on experiments regarding the sense of being starred at.


Coss 1992; see, similarly, Meerloo 1971.

Ross 2010. For a critical response see Mesner 2010.


See Vol. 2.


See Murdock 1980b; Roberts 1976.

“Emic” is derived from the linguistic category “phonemic” (sounds meaningful to native speakers).

“Etic” is derived from the linguistic category “phonetic” (the study and systematization of speech sounds)


Dickie 1995:12, citing Gregory of Nyssa, Oratio funebris in Meletium, PG 46, col. 856, and John Chrysostom, Commentarius in epistulam 1 ad Corinthios, PG 61, col. 106.

Ibid., 12–13.

See, for example, the standard Greek–English Lexicon of Liddel–Scott–Jones 9th ed. 1940, sub baskainô.

MESOPOTAMIA AND EGYPT

THE EVIL EYE IN MESOPOTAMIA AND RELATED CULTURES

Introduction

To prepare for a reading of the biblical texts on the Evil Eye—our chief concern—it is necessary to consider these texts in relation to the cultures and currents of thought and practice in which the biblical communities were at home. In this way we can read them within their appropriate historical, social, and geo-cultural contexts and frames of reference. The purpose of this chapter is to review the earliest written and material evidence of this belief—the cultures of Mesopotamia and Egypt.

Evil Eye belief and practice is one of the oldest and most widely-spread instances of ancient popular culture. It has been found throughout the areas of the ancient Circum-Mediterranean and ancient Near East, the cultural matrix of the biblical writings. Thomas Rakoczy, reflecting the general view, identifies the Evil Eye as the most widely spread concept of popular belief, both geographically and historically. Evidence ranges from 5,000 year old Sumerian incantations to abundant literary references and ubiquitous amulets and apotropaics of late Roman antiquity (sixth cent. CE). The first recorded instances of Evil Eye belief and practice come from one of the world’s most ancient civilizations, Sumer, located in Mesopotamia, the land “between the two rivers,” the Tigris and the Euphrates, modern day Iraq. According to E. A. Wallis Budge, former Curator of Antiquities at the British Museum, “The oldest mentions of the Evil Eye are found in the texts which the Sumerians, Babylonians and Assyrians wrote in cuneiform upon clay tablets; the Sumerian texts date from the third millennium before Christ, and they form the base of the later Babylonian and Assyrian magical literature.” Sumerian incantations were chanted formulations used to ward off and defend against various harmful powers including the Evil Eye. This is where our investigation begins.

Geographically, Evil Eye belief and practice is thought to have spread from Mesopotamia southward through the Fertile Crescent to Egypt and then throughout the lands of the Circum-Mediterranean of Greek and Roman times.
Putting the Evil Eye belief into world perspective, anthropologist J. M. Roberts concludes his ethnographical survey: “The geographical distribution of the cultures possessing the evil eye belief supports the statement that the belief became culturally elaborated in the Near East (broadly defined).”

Anthropologist Clarence Maloney concurs: “the belief originated in the Near East with the evolution of complex peasant-urban cultures and spread in all directions. It is statistically associated today with such features as plow agriculture and dairying, as well as pre-modern urbanization.”

T. Schrire has noted that amulets, whose “primary object is to protect the wearer against the effects of evil and the Evil Eye,” have been found dating from pre-historic times. “The Egyptians and Sumerians had a very strong belief in the Evil Eye and commonly wore amulets for protection. From Egypt the belief spread centrifugally to other parts of the Old World.”

We begin our journey, therefore, with an examination of the Evil Eye in Mesopotamia. Thereafter, we shall consider traces of this belief in Egypt of the earlier Pharonic and then later Ptolemaic periods.

Sumerian and Akkadian Texts

The earliest historical mention of the Evil Eye comes from the ancient Near East and the Mesopotamian civilization of Sumer. Sumerian incantations dating from the third millennium BCE refer to the Evil Eye and these are followed by incantations in bilingual Sumerian-Akkadian texts, then Akkadian, Ugaritic, Phoenician, and Aramaic texts. Bounded by the Tigris and Euphrates rivers and extending from Baghdad southward to the Persian Gulf, Sumer was one of the world’s earliest and most influential civilizations (c. 3000–1700 BCE). It was a network of small competing city-states, which survived on an agricultural base and achieved brilliant advances of technological and scientific sophistication (irrigation systems, mathematics, pharmacology, astronomy), communication (system of writing), law, and education. Sumerians are credited with the invention of writing (in cuneiform script, wedge-like impressions made into moist clay tablets) around 3200 BCE. Sumerian civilization was penetrated by the Akkadians (c. 2350–2100), Semites from the north and west of Sumer, who exerted increasing influence over Sumer from King Sargon of Agade (c. 2340–2230 BCE) onward. They established a transitional Semitic rule (2300–2100 BCE) until the revival of Sumerian power c. 2100–1720 BCE. With
Akkadian ascendance, the Akkadian language became the lingua franca of this region (c. 2100–600 BCE). Bilingual incantations were employed that were formulated in both Sumerian and Akkadian and written in cuneiform script. Akkadian and Sumerian linguistic and literary traditions then merged to form a Sumero-Akkadian language (also written in cuneiform). From the Old Babylonian period (1850–1530) onward if not before, Akkadian began to supplant Sumerian and became the main language spoken in Mesopotamia until about 500 BCE when it was supplanted in the Persian period by Aramaic, an alphabetic script borrowed from the Canaanites. The advantage Aramaic had over other Middle Eastern languages enabled it to become the main international language of trade and diplomacy.

Evidence of Evil Eye belief and practice is found in all these periods. In addition to Sumerian, Akkadian, and bilingual Sumero-Akkadian incantations, texts in Ugaritic or from Phoenicia, as well as in Aramaic, and then in Syriac, Coptic, and Mandaic in the Common Era display remarkable similarity in how the Evil Eye was described, how it was thought to function, and how it could be avoided or overcome.

The Sumerians and Akkadians were polytheists whose cosmology, E. A. Wallis Budge, the renowned Egyptologist has noted (1978/1930:82), especially at the level of popular religion, included a lively belief in potencies visible and invisible, powers terrestrial and celestial, and potentially harmful forces including daimons and witches as agents of both good and evil—a set of beliefs typical of peoples throughout the ancient world. These were cultures, their clay tablets inform us, who searched for information about the present and future regarding personal and familial health and fortune, the welfare of the king, outcomes of battles, quality of the harvest, weather conditions, and similar practical concerns. This information was sought from such sources as astrology, dreams (oneiromancy), study of the entrails of sacrificed sheep (extispicy) or of animal livers (heptoscopy), or attention to freak births (teratoscopy) or pebbles (psephomancy) or oil offered to the deities (lecanomancy). To shape the course of events in their daily lives, they consulted witches and wizards and employed, among other things, curses and blessings, incantations and prayers, sure of their intended effect. Anthropologists classify and study societies with such beliefs as “witchcraft societies,” with “witchcraft” used strictly as a descriptive term with no negative implication. All the cultures we shall be examining in this study,
including the biblical and post-biblical communities, fall into this category. It is in such societies that Evil Eye belief and practice have been found to flourish.\textsuperscript{15} 

“The Sumerians,” Budge noted, “invented and developed a system of writing, and the inscriptions which they wrote on tablets of clay and stone suggest that they lived anxious lives and were in perpetual fear of the attacks of hosts of hostile and evil spirits which lost no opportunity of attempting to do them harm. To protect themselves against these they employed charms and spells and incantations, and in order to destroy the operations of the Evil Eye they wore amulets of various kinds, both inscribed and uninscribed.”\textsuperscript{16} Incantations, in particular, were often employed for preventing or curing illness and warding off evil. These were chants\textsuperscript{17} uttering powerful words designed to ward off hostile spirits, illness, and other forms of malignity. In the Greek world, the famous philosopher and medical expert Pythagoras (582–500 BCE) also used singing as a means of healing: “He had prepared songs for bodily illnesses, by the singing of which he cured the sick” (Porphyry, \textit{Life of Pythagoras} 33). Spells and incantations were so-called “performative acts” in which the speaking and chanting was intended to set in motion the action described by the words. The words of such incantations were also inscribed on clay tablets in cuneiform script. These included many that were employed to ward off the dangerous Evil Eye and keep it at bay. These clay tablets inform us that their writers were persons searching also for information about personal health and fortune in the present and future, the health of the king, outcomes of battles, the quality of the harvest, weather conditions, and similar practical concerns. To shape the course of events in their daily lives and afford themselves protection from evil forces, including the Evil Eye, they employed, among other things, curses and blessings, incantations and prayers, sure of their intended effect.

This belief in, and dread of, an eye that causes injury and disaster is consistent with Sumerian production of “eye idols” and the apparent worship of a goddess of childbirth and protector of the newborn. An excavation (1937–1938) at the ancient Mesopotamian site at Tell Brak, Syria, in the Khabur valley (fourth millennium BCE) found remains of an “Eye Temple” in which were thousands of “eye idols” (thin-bodied figures surmounted by pairs of eyes).\textsuperscript{18} The best supported theory associates these eye idols with the worship of the goddess Ninhursag, Sumerian goddess of childbirth.\textsuperscript{19} These eye idols and the worship of the protecting goddess of childbirth were likely linked to Evil Eye belief, since
newborns, infants and birthing mothers have been deemed especially vulnerable to the Evil Eye in all Evil Eye cultures. Traces of these eye symbols from c. 3000 BCE have subsequently been found in numerous regions of the ancient Circum-Mediterranean and beyond. Prophylactic eyes also have been found in profusion in the tombs of the kings of Ur.

In the Assyrian and later periods, stones were engraved with protective eyes and used as votives. O. G. S. Crawford (1957) examined ancient engravings of circles on stone and interpreted these as eyes attesting to an ancient fertility cult associated with an “eye goddess” or “face-goddess.” This cult, he suggests, originated in the Fertile Crescent during the third millennium BCE and then spread, over time, to Anatolia, Thessaly, Italy, Sicily and Malta, Iberia, Brittany, Ireland, Britain, Africa, the Canary Islands, and southern Ethiopia. He makes brief mention of belief in the Evil Eye as a development and modern survival of this cult. Left unexplained, however, is how fertility was associated with the eye or why the eye should symbolize a fertility goddess. Likewise unclear is whether the circles unquestionably depict eyes and if so, how they are connected with Evil Eye belief and practice in particular. A counter proposal holds that the circles represent not eyes but breasts, symbols of fertility. Pierre Gravel pursues these questions in his 1994 analysis of the connection of eye and fertility to the Evil Eye belief.

Evil Eye Texts

Incantations mentioning the Evil Eye provide the chief source of explicit evidence of Evil Eye belief and practice in ancient Mesopotamia. Graham Cunningham (1997) lists 448 Mesopotamian incantations dating from 2500–1500 BCE. There are sixteen from about 2500 BCE. Most are from the Old Babylonian period (1830–1530 BCE), with 236 in Sumerian and 92 in Akkadian coming mostly from Nippur. Akkadian textbooks of the Šurpu and Maqlû contained incantations and prayers employed by knowledgeable priests for the relief of persons suffering illness from known and unknown causes. Both Sumerian and Akkadian incantations were directed against dangerous things such as snakes, scorpions, dogs, flies, the evil udug, the gala (“demon”), illnesses of various kinds (affecting the eye, bile, heart, lung), against the child-killing demoness Lamashtu, witchcraft, and evil demons causing illness. They also concern matters relating to the health of the king, pregnancy and birth,
protection of mother and newborn, and the relief of agricultural problems.\textsuperscript{26} Among the causes of illness mentioned are flies, worms, witches, warlocks, other demons, hostile humans, and the Evil Eye.\textsuperscript{27}

Later Babylonian healing incantations from this region (1830–1530 BCE) generally invoked the assistance of the great gods, named the spirit or demon to be controlled, and then with an exorcism formula ordered the demon to leave the afflicted person. Earlier Sumerian and Sumero-Akkadian incantations mentioning the Evil Eye did not yet follow this threefold pattern but did explicitly name the Evil Eye. In the bilingual Sumero-Akkadian texts mentioning the Evil Eye, Sumerian \textit{igi-ḥul} (“Evil Eye,” \textit{igi} = “eye,” \textit{ḥul} =”evil”) was rendered in Akkadian as \textit{īni limuttum} or \textit{īnu lemuttu} (“Evil Eye”).\textsuperscript{28} The Ugaritic equivalent of Akkadian \textit{īni} or \textit{īnu} (“eye”) is \textit{'nn} (“eye”). “Eye” without the attribute in these languages could also imply “Evil Eye,” as also in Hebrew (‘\textit{ayin}), Mandaic (\textit{aina}), and Arabic (‘\textit{ayn}).\textsuperscript{29}

Explicit mention of the Evil Eye appears “as early as the pre-Sargonic period” (2500–2350 BCE) according to Cunningham,\textsuperscript{30} who cites as an example a line from the \textit{Instructions of Suruppak} (ED) vii 4’:\textsuperscript{31} “With your eyes (\textit{igi}), do not do evil x.” However, “no incantations directed against it are attested until the Old Babylonian period.”\textsuperscript{32} He lists four Sumerian texts from this period (1830–c. 1530 BCE): Nos. 149 (BL 3; Thomsen 1992, no.5), 184 (TCL 16, 89; Thomson 1991, No. 4 = AO 8895 [Ebeling 1949:206–208]), 289 (YOS 11 70 i 1’-14’; Thomsen 1991, No. 1), 290 (290a =YOS 11 70 i 15’-23’; 290b = YOS 11 71; Thomsen 1992, nos. 2B, 2A); 291 (YOS 11 70 i 24’-ii 7’; Thomsen 1992, no. 3). Sumerian texts 289, 290A, 290B, 291 are in YOS 11 (Old Babylonian era, 1830–c. 1530). There is, in addition,\textsuperscript{33} an Akkadian text from Susa from the Sargonic period (2350–2150 BCE) describing a ritual against the Evil Eye (MDP 14, 90).\textsuperscript{34} “This ritual involves transferring the Evil Eye’s damaging effect to a sheep as a neutral carrier; the sheep and its evil are then destroyed. Further instances of such transfer are provided in Old Babylonian incantations, with one Sumerian incantation, for example, referring to the transfer of the Evil Eye’s effect to animal hair, and another to the transfer of illness to a goat.”\textsuperscript{35}

Seven Mesopotamian incantations mentioning the Evil Eye are listed by Marie-Louise Thomsen (1992:20–22): \textit{five Sumerian incantations} (YOS 11,70 I 1’–14’; YOS 11,70 I 15’–23’= YOS 11,71; YOS 11, 70 I 24’–II 6’; TCL 16, 89);\textsuperscript{36} BL 3, 3–9, partly a duplicate of TCL 16, 89;\textsuperscript{37} \textit{a bilingual Sumerian-
Akkadian incantation 17, pl. 33 = STT 179 = BM 54626.\textsuperscript{38} And an Akkadian incantation (VAT 10018 = CT 17;\textsuperscript{39} but see also VAT 13683).\textsuperscript{40} To this list Thomsen adds five further passing references to the Evil Eye in other incantations and rituals, which include references to its destroying a child\textsuperscript{41} and its mention together with an evil face, evil mouth, evil tongue, evil lips, and evil spittle.\textsuperscript{42} To Thomsen’s list can now be added the important Ugaritic incantation against the Evil Eye, KTU2 1.96, presented and discussed extensively by J. N. Ford.\textsuperscript{43} These various texts display noticeable similarities in motifs and themes. Ford comments extensively on these similarities as well as on their commonalities with texts in other languages and periods. Our consideration of these texts will follow a rough chronological sequence, interrupted occasionally by texts of later periods illustrating similar wording or motifs.

One Sumerian anti-Evil Eye incantation (c. 1830–1530 BCE) reads:

1. The eye is a single ox, the eye is a (single) sheep,
2. the eye is numerous men, the mouth is numerous men,
3. the Eye is Evil, the most evil thing.
4. Asarluhi saw this,
5. he went to his father Enki in the temple
6. (and) he spoke (thus) to him:
7. “My father, the eye is a single ox, the eye is a single sheep!”
8. A second time he spoke:
9. “What I shall do I do not know, what can cure him?”
10–11. Enki answered his son Asarluhi:
12. “My son, what do you not know? What can I add?
13. “My son, what do you not know? What can I add?
14. What I know, you also know.
15. Go my son, black wool and white wool
16. bind around his head.”
17. The Evil Eye of the evil-doing man
18. may it be slaughtered like an ox!

\textsuperscript{38} It is an incantation against the evil eye.

(YOS 11,71 = YOS 11,70 I:15’–23’\textsuperscript{44})
Here the Evil Eye is declared to be “the most evil thing” (line 3) and is compared with an ox and a sheep targeted for slaughter (lines 1, 7, 18). It is also depicted, like a mouth, as an attribute of a man (line 17) or numerous men (line 2). Eye and mouth are juxtaposed (line 2). It has been noted that Akkadian texts connect an Evil Eye and an evil mouth. Later Latin writers similarly relate Evil Eye (malus oculus/fascinatio) and evil tongue (mala lingua). The wisdom Enki passes on to his son, Asarluhi (lines 4–14), involves a remedy for curing a victim made ill by the Evil Eye—binding his head with black and white wool (lines 15–16). The incantation concludes with the statement that it is an evil-doing man that possesses (and casts) an Evil Eye, and it ends with the wish that this Evil Eye be slaughtered like an ox (line 18).

One of the earliest Akkadian Evil Eye texts on record dates from the Archaic Sargonic period (2300–1850 BCE). Though less descriptive of the Evil Eye itself, it details a ritual for expelling the noxious Evil Eye from the dwelling of a man afflicted by the Evil Eye:

One black virgin ewe: In (each of) the corners of the house he will lift it up(?). He will drive out the Evil Eye and the [ ] . . . In the garden he will slaughter it and flay its hide. He proceeds to fill it with pieces of . . .-plant. As he fills it, he should watch. The evil man [ ] his skin. Let [him] ca[r]ry (it) to the river], (and) seven (pieces of) date palm, seven (pieces of) oak, and seven (pieces of . . .) let him submerge. (MDP 14, 90: 1–8)

A parallel to these anti-Evil Eye texts with rituals is an anti-Evil Eye purgative ritual involving a libation of beer, prayer, a threefold repetition, and an incense burner. The ritual is to insure that “the Evil Eye shall not (approach) the man” (BAM 374 obverse, 3–8). In another ritual (CT 17, 33:11–14) Enki cures the person afflicted by the Evil Eye by wiping his body with bread. To keep the Evil Eye at bay, the seed of the allumzu plant and juniper oil were prescribed (BAM 1, 60). The thought that the Evil Eye is the worst of evils reappears centuries later in the Greek Bible (Sir 31:13).

From the Old Babylonian Period also comes a Sumerian “Lamentation over Sumer and Urim” (c. 1925 BCE) tracing the fall of the cities to the potent Evil Eye of Enlil, the chief Sumerian deity. Lord of the Storm, and “the shepherd of
the black-headed people,” Enlil, in an act of destruction of the loyal households, “put the Evil Eye on the sons of the loyal men, on the first-born,” and “sent down Gutium from the mountains.” The attribution of an Evil Eye to the gods recurs in early Greek texts, but finds no parallel in the biblical writings.

Further incantations from the Old Babylonian/Classical Period (1830–1530 BCE) reveal additional aspects of the belief. An Akkadian incantation from this period describes the threat of the Evil Eye to infants and mothers in childbirth and the damage it causes when breaking into a home:

It [the Evil Eye, īnum] has broken in, it is [looking] everywhere!
It is an enmeshing net, a closing bird snare.
It went by the babies’ doorways and caused havoc among the babies,
It went by the door of mothers in childbirth and strangled their babies
Then it went into the jar room and smashed the seal,
It demolished the secluded stove,
It turned the locked (?) house into a shambles.
It even struck the chapel, the god of the house has gone out of it.
Slap it in the face! Make it turn around!
Fill its eyes with salt! Fill its mouth with ashes!
May the god of the house return! (BM 122691)

The Evil Eye is spoken of here as an independent entity (with face, eyes, and mouth) invading homes, threatening pregnant women, strangling babies, and demolishing the contents of the house and its shrine (whose god was absent). The vulnerability of babies and pregnant mothers to the Evil Eye is a particularly recurrent theme in the incantations and Evil Eye texts across the centuries. Karel van der Toorn identifies the “god of the house” with the dead ancestors who are driven from the house by the constant crying of babies, or by the demoness Lamashatu and her Evil Eye, or both. The function of lullabies was to still this crying, repel the Evil Eye, and thereby protect the family. An incantation of E-NU-RU addresses the demoness Lamashatu and speaks of the demoness “casting eyes on the body of a man . . . on the hand of a man, on the foot of a man.” A ritual concerning Lamashatu mentions blue and red cords that bind her, the same colors used in later practice to ward off the Evil Eye.

Nathan Wasserman suggests that the mention of “eye” (igi) in an Old
Babylonian incantation from Sippar, S 2/532 (= IM 90648), implies more specifically the Evil Eye of the demoness Lamastu. Ford also allows that the reference to the Evil Eye in BM 122691 may pertain to the demoness Lamastu. The conclusion of BM 122691 calls for a counter-attack with a slap of the face, salt in the eyes, and ashes in the mouth, along with the desire that it turn back on its possessor and that the god of the household come back to protect the home. Salt and ashes would dry up the Evil Eye and cause it to wither, precisely the same damage it was thought to cause its living victims. This would be consistent with the wish that it “turn around” and harm itself, a motif that reappears in the Greek and Latin apotropaic inscriptions “back to you” (kai sy and et tibi respectively).

A bilingual Sumerian-Akkadian incantation from this same Old Babylonian Period (1830–1530 BCE) mentions the blurred eyes of Evil Eye possessors caused by a demon, the Eye’s roaming about, the domestic havoc caused, the Evil Eye as cause of illness and harm, and the remedy for curing it:

1b. [Blurred (eyes)] (dalhu, dalhati) which bind, (they are) an alû-demon which envelops a man;
2b. Blurred (eyes) which bind,
3b. They are (eyes) which ensnare (the inhabitants of) the land,
4b. They are (eyes) which cause people illness.
5b. The roaming Evil Eye
6b. It looked into the outer corner (of the house) and desolated the outer corner,
7b. It looked into the inner corner (of the house) and desolated the inner corner,
8b. It looked into the living quarters of (the inhabitants of) the land,
10. It looked upon the roaming man, so that he incessantly bent his neck (in submission) like a cut (and) broken tree.
11. Enki saw this man,
12. placed bread on his (the patient’s) head
13. approached bread to his body
14. prayed for him the prayer of life.
25. The Eye (igi, Sumerian; īni, Akkadian) which looked at you to cause suffering
26. The Eye (igi, īni) which looked at you to cause evil. (CT 17,
Mention of defective eyes as a telltale feature of the Evil Eye occurs in other sources as well. Ford cites several texts in different languages and from different periods of time. These blurred Evil Eyes are traced to a demon that envelops humans (line 1); they bind, ensnare, and cause illness (lines 2–4). On the prowl, the roaming Evil Eye destroys with a look both residences and the human inhabitants (lines 5–10, 25–26). To heal one injured by the Evil Eye, bread was applied to the body and prayer was offered.

A Sumerian incantation from the Old Babylonian Period (1830–1530 BCE) gives a more extensive list of targets and damages:

1. The eye (is) a dragon, the eye of the man (is) a dragon,
2. the eye of the evil man *(igi lu-níg-hul-[d]ǐm]-ma)* (is) a dragon.
3. It (sc. the Evil Eye) approached heaven—it did not rain.
4. It approached earth—herbs did not grow,
5. It approached the ox—its yoke opened,
6. It approached the cattle pen—its cheese was destroyed,
7. .
8. it approached the young man—(his) belt was torn (?),
9. it approached the young woman—she dropped her garment,
10. it approached the nurse with child—her hold became loose,
11. It approached the vegetables—lettuce and cress became bad.
12. It approached the garden—the fruits became bad.
13. The eye of the mountain came out of the mountain,
14. the wild ram lets its shining horns come out.
15. May the Evil Eye (like?) the sick eye be cut off,
16. may it be split open like a leather bag
17. may it go to pieces (like) the potter’s *pursītu*-pot on the market place.
18. While standing, while standing,
19. while standing at the mouth (entrance?) of the street,
20. it opposes the young man who has no personal god.
21. Let the eye turn into a wind,
22. Asar in Abzu
23. may he not undo it!⁶⁶

(TCL 16, 89)

According to this incantation, the range of the Evil Eye extends from earth to heaven (lines 3–4). It ruins crops (line 4), and an ox yoke (line 5), milk/cheese (line 6), a young man’s belt (line 8), and causes a young woman’s shame (from losing her garment); it endangers an infant in a nurse’s care (line 10), ruin vegetables and fruits of the garden (lines 11, 12). It is, however, vulnerable to the power of the curse and attack. It can be overcome (lines 15–17). It is equated with or compared to a sick eye (15), with the wish that it be cut off (15), split open (16) and smashed to piece (17), and turned into a wind (21). It attacks a young man who has no personal god (20).

Erich Ebeling’s translation of lines 21–23⁶⁷ makes good sense and is consistent both with lines 15–17 and similar attacks on, or containment of, the Evil Eye in other texts and amulets:

21. wie das Auge eines Hundes möge es (zer) schlagen werden,
22. Asari lasse es die Torleibung (?!)
23. nicht überschreiten!
21. May it be battered like the eye of a dog.
22. May Asari keep it from
23. crossing the threshold!

In this rendition, the wish is that the Evil Eye be shattered like the eye of a dog (21) and that Asari keep it from crossing the door threshold or inner part of the door entrance.⁶⁸ This is consistent with the use of apotropaic items in the third and second millennia to protect temples, palaces, and private houses.⁶⁹ This practice continued and spread in later time, with much evidence from Roman antiquity.⁷⁰ A Middle Eastern example from the seventh century BCE is a Phoenician plaque once attached to the entrance to a house and reading:

Flee, O “Eyer” (with the Evil Eye), from (my) house,
From (my) head, O “Consumer of Eyes,"
From the head of the dreamer when he dreams;
Let his eye see perfectly!

This charm is from the scroll of the Enchanter.71

Many apotropaics located at doors and thresholds are designs intended to ward off the Evil Eye, similar to the *fascinum* at the door entrances of Pompeii and Ostia Antica.72 This Phoenician sample is accompanied by a command directing the Evil Eye to “beat it,” “scram,” not only from the domestic premises but also from the speaker’s own head, dreams, and thoughts. This expression also is found in numerous Greek and Roman samples.73

Another Sumerian Babylonian incantation strikingly similar to the preceding one also mentions the devastation caused by the Evil Eye: prevention of rain, damage of domestic animals and milk, and injury to young men and women. It also includes a remedy for relieving a man sick from the Evil Eye.

1. The eye *ad-gir*, the eye a man has . . .
2. The eye afflicting man with evil, the *ad-gir*.
3. Unto heaven it approached and the storm sent no rain; unto earth it approached and the fresh verdure sprang not forth.
4. Unto the oxen it approached, and their herdsman was undone.
5. Unto the stalls it approached, and milk was no longer plentiful.
6. Unto the sheepfolds it approached, and its production . . .
7. Unto homes (of men) it approached, and vigor of men it restrained.
8. Unto the maiden it approached, and seized away her robes.
9. Unto the strong man . . . severed
10. Marduk beheld it.
11. What I know, thou also knowest.
12. Seven vases of meal-water behind the . . .
13. Seven vases of meal-water behind the grinding stones.
14. With oil mix.
15. Upon his face apply.
16. As thou sayest the curse,
17. (Thy) neck toward the sick man raise.
18. May the queen who gives life to the dead purge him.
The Evil Eye is envisioned here as an eye possessed by a human and causing evil to other humans (lines 1–2). At the same time, the Evil Eye is depicted as an independent roving entity, akin to a demon, impairing nature (blocking rain from heaven and fresh growth from the earth, line 3) or attacking domestic animals (oxen, sheep, and milk production, probably of goats, lines 4–6), homes and their inhabitants (a male whose sexual vigor is restrained, a maiden who perhaps was violated and shamed, a strong man from whom something was severed, lines 7–9). The god Marduk witnessed it (line 10), and other deities are invoked (lines 18, 20). Line eleven refers either to the speaker recounting the event to others, or to the following remedy of an illness caused by the Evil Eye (lines 12–20). The cure involves meal-water mixed with oil, which is applied to face of the sufferer (lines 12–15) while accompanied with a curse (line 16). The entire text is identified as both an incantation and a curse (line 21).

Erich Ebeling renders lines 1–2 as:

1. Auge (in Gestalt einer) böse(n) Schlange, Auges des Menschen
2. Auge des Bösegewichtes,
   (in Gestalt einer) böse(n) Schlange.

Ebeling (1949:209) renders lines 17–21 as:

On this reading, there is an association of Evil Eye and serpent, similar to the identification of the Evil Eye as a dragon in the preceding incantation. Serpents as well as demons are attested as causes of illness in the incantations from the pre-Sargonic period onward. Jewish and Christian amulets of the post-biblical period may reflect an echo of this motif in their depicting cavaliers on horses piercing with their lances both dragons and Evil Eyes.
On this reading, something is bound to the neck of the sick person (for curing the illness caused by the Evil Eye?) (line 17). Lines 19–20 call on deities to attack and slay the Evil Eye with double-ax and a stake or lance. Numerous parallels to these sentiments occur in later Evil Eye amulets of the Roman period (first–sixth cents. CE) where amulets are worn around the neck to repel the Evil Eye and where amuletic images abound of an Evil Eye attacked by animals or an Evil Eye (demoness) lanced by a rider (cavalier) on horseback.77

A Ugaritic incantation78 from the site of Ras Shamra on the Syrian coast (c. 1400–1200 BCE) is the focus of an excellent extensive analysis by James Nathan Ford.79 Ford notes the influence of the Mesopotamian features of the Evil Eye belief and its several salient features, including the “return” motif, on later Evil Eye texts and amulets:

1. The Eye (‘nn), it roamed and darted;
2. It saw its “brother”—how lovely (he was)!
2b, 3 its “brother”—how very seemly!
3b, 4. Without a knife it devoured his flesh,
4b, 5. without a cup it guzzled his blood;
5b, 6. (It was) the eye (‘n) of an evil man (that) saw him,
6b. the eye (‘n) of an evil woman;
6b, 7. (It was) the eye (‘n) of a merchant (that) saw him,
7b. the eye (‘n) of a potter,
8. the eye (‘n) of a gatekeeper.
8b, 9. May the eye (‘n) of a gatekeeper return to the gatekeeper!
9b, 10. may the eye (‘n) of the potter return to the potter!
10b, 11. may the eye (‘n) of the merchant return to the merchant!
11b, 12. may the eye (‘n) of the evil man return to the evil man!
12b, 13. may the eye (‘n) of the [evil woman] re[turn] to the evil woman!
14. [Incantation against the (evil) eye.] (mmt ‘n)
(KTU2 1.96 [= RS 22.225 = CAT 1.96 = UDB 1.96])

The “Eye” of line one (‘nn) stands as a synecdoche for the entire Evil-Eyed person, as lines 2–12 make clear. This same pars pro toto usage appears in other Mesopotamian incantations and also in later biblical Evil Eye texts as well (Prov 23:6 [HT]; Sir 14:10). The Evil Eye/Evil-Eyed person can strike not only external enemies but also a “brother,” a member of one’s own social group. This is a theme also found in Greek and Roman sources and numerous biblical Evil Eye texts (Deut 15:7–11; 28:54–57; Sir 14:8; Tob 4:5–19; Matt 6:22–23/Luke 11:34–35; Matt 20:1–15). The “loveliness” of the brother is thought to attract the attention of the Evil Eye (lines 2–3). This notion that beauty and handsomeness arouse an Evil Eye remains for centuries a regular feature of the Evil Eye belief complex. The damage caused by the Evil Eye here is gruesome: the devouring of a neighbor’s flesh and blood. Deuteronomy 28:54–57 presents an equally gruesome biblical scenario involving the devouring of placenta by the Evil-Eyed husband and Evil-Eyed wife. The motif appears millennia later in an eighteenth-century Ethiopian incantation and prayer concerning the ‘ainat, the demonized Evil Eye: “Depart, ‘ainat . . . God drive you away, accused one, who devours flesh and drink blood. . . . Go away and never return.” The danger to family and friends posed by the Evil Eye, its roaming about and “devouring” action, the types of its possessors, and the wish that the Eye turn back against its malicious possessor are all themes and motifs found in other Sumerian, Akkadian, and bilingual incantations as well (e.g., VAT 10018:1–21; CT 17, 33). This incantation, Ford observes, “aims at neutralizing the evil through a process of reversal” and thus appropriately ends with an expression in which the term referring to the evil doer (btt) is literally reversed, letter by letter, into the verb ‘return’ (ttb). “The same technique of sending the evil eye back to its ‘master,’” Ford notes, “is used in the Akkadian incantation
against the evil eye IM 90648, which, following commands to banish the evil eye, ends with the injunction (line 20): . . . ‘May the (Evil) Eye return to [its] master!’”89 A parallel appears centuries later in an Arabic book of magic, Kitab Mujarobat:

O God, send back the eye of the caster of the evil eye upon him, and upon his closest relations(s), and into his possessions, and his children, and the person(s) dearest to him, and seize his (evil) word(s) from between his lips and his (evil) glance from between his eyelids, and send back, O God, his eye upon him.90

Further examples of this technique of exorcism and “return” counter-attack against the initiator of the evil are found in Akkadian, Egyptian texts and Aramaic incantations.91 Later Greek and Latin equivalents of this command to “return to sender,” as it were, occur in the Greek expression kai sy (“back to you,” lit. “you also”) and the Latin exact equivalent, et tibi.92

On the whole, the description here of features of an Evil Eye are akin to descriptions of demons elsewhere (e.g., roaming, eating of flesh, drinking of blood, causing illness and death).93 Later Greek Evil Eye lore merges the two and speaks of a baskanos daimôn.

An Akkadian text (early first millennium BCE) mentions a roaming witch, who also injures with her Evil Eye:

1. The witch who roams the streets, . . .
8. As for the handsome man, she robbed him of his virility.
9. As for the beautiful maiden, she took away her attractiveness.
10. With her evil glare (ina nekelmēša), she took her sexual charm;
11. She looked upon (ippalisma) the young man and robbed him of his manliness;
12. She looked upon (ippalisma) the maiden and took away her attractiveness.
(Maqlū III:1, 8–12)94

In other incantations, it is the Evil Eye that roams (CT 17, 33; KTU2 1, 96; BM 122691); here it is the witch who “roams,” who “looks,” and has an “evil glare,” stripping handsome young men of their virility and maidens of their
attractiveness. Thus she is an Evil-Eyed witch on the prowl. Her victims, like those of the Evil Eye, are attractive persons in the prime of youth and sexual vigor. This link of Evil Eye and witch parallels lines of a Sumerian incantation from the Old Babylonian period: “May the evil u dug, the evil gala [ . . . ] the evil man, the Evil Eye (igi-hul), the evil mouth, the evil tongued, the witch (and) the warlock stand aside” (YOS 11, 90).

This link of Evil Eye and evil tongue will reappear in Greek and Latin texts and may be implied in the Greek root bask- (cf. phask-) which can designate both an Evil Eye and an Evil Tongue. Ford notes the similarity in the description of a witch and of an Evil Eye—both “roam,” both are attracted by the beauty of young males and females, and both harm their victims by looking at them. This illustrates the place of the Evil Eye belief in witchcraft societies in general and the close association of Evil Eye and witch in particular.

An Akkadian incantation from the Neo-Assyrian Period (911–609 BCE) provides a yet fuller account of the possessors of the Evil Eye, the damage it causes, and the remedy for destroying it.

1. . . . Eye (e-nu), eye (e-nu)! It is hostile,
2. It is eye of a woman, it is eye of a man,
3. it is [ey]e of an enemy, it is anyone’s (?) eye,
4. it is eye of a neighbor, it is eye of a neighbor (woman),
   eye of a child minder (?), it is the eye!
5. O eye (e-nu), in evil purpose, you have called at the door,
6. The threshold shook, the beams quaked.
7. When you enter(ed) a house, O eye (e-nu-um-ma), [ ].
8. You smashed the potter’s kiln, you scuttled the boatman’s boat,
9. You broke the yoke of the mighty ox,
10. You broke the shin of the striding donkey,
11. You broke the loom of the expert weaver,
12. You deprived the striding horse of its foal (?) and the ox of its food (?)
13. You have scattered the . . . of the ignited stove,
14. You have left the livestock (?) to the maw of the murderous storm,
15. You have cast discord among harmonious brothers.
16. Smash the eye! Send the eye away!
17. Make the eye cross seven rivers,
18. Make the eye cross seven canals,
19. Make the eye cross seven mountains!
20. Take the eye (enu) and tie its feet to an isolated reed stalk,
21. Take the eye (enu) and smash it in its owner’s face like a potter’s vessel!

(fragmentary lines, then breaks off)

(VAT 10018:1–21)\textsuperscript{97}

Lines 1–4 identify the eye as hostile, as the human eye of woman and man, enemy and neighbor, and of a child’s nurse.\textsuperscript{98} Lines 5–15 spell out the damages inflicted by the Evil Eye. The desired destruction of this Evil Eye and its owner is stated in lines 16–21.

The Evil Eye is depicted here as both an independent entity (note its “feet” in line 20) that can be addressed (lines 1, 5–21) and as the eye of a human (lines 2–4). Possessors of this hostile Evil Eye involve both genders, and, besides enemies, also neighbors and an infant’s nurse—that is, members of one’s intimate circle (lines 1–4) where it can also sew discord (line 15).\textsuperscript{99} The Evil Eye is thought to attack the thresholds of domiciles and invade homes (lines 5–7, 13). It also attacks the means of one’s livelihood such as pottery kiln, boat, loom and one’s domestic animals (lines 8–12, 14). The incantation concludes with an imprecation that the Evil Eye by destroyed, removed, bound, and then turned back against its owner and smashed in his face (lines 16–21). Several of these features (varied possessors of the Evil Eye; threat to family members, homes and thresholds, domestic animals, and occupations; its “return to sender”) remained conventional and stable features of such Evil Eye features and anti-Evil Eye incantations over the centuries. The elaboration of Evil-Eyed persons (fascinators) (lines 3–4), as Ford has stressed, also reappears in Evil Eye incantations of the post-biblical period.\textsuperscript{100}

A bilingual Sumero-Akkadian exorcism incantation from Babylon (c. 911–612 BCE) explicitly equates the roving Evil Eye with a marauding demon that has brought trouble and sickness to the land and illness to the wanderer:

The . . . which binds,
a demon which envelops the person,
the . . . bringing trouble, which binds,
the . . . . upon the land,
bringing sickness upon people,
the roving Evil Eye has looked on the neighborhood
and has vanished far away,
has looked on the chamber of the land
and has vanished far away,
it has looked on the wanderer;
and like wood cut off for poles,
it has bent his neck.
Ea has seen this person and
has placed food at his head,
has brought food near his body,
has shown favor for his life—
You, O man, son of his god,
may the food which I have brought to your head—
may the food with which I have made an atonement for your body
assuage your sickness, and you be restored,
that your foot may stand in the land of life;
You, O man, son of his god,
The Eye which has looked on you for harm,
the Eye which has looked on you for evil,
which in . . .

. . . .
May Ba’u smite [it] with flax,
may Gunura [strike(?) it] with a great oar (?).
Like rain that falls from the sky
directed to the earth,
so may Ea, King of the Deep, remove it from your body.

(CT 17, 33 “Tablet of the Evil Eye”)101

Marie-Louise Thomsen offers a more recent translation of lines 5–14:

5. The eye of an evil, restless (man) (Akkadian: evil, restless eye),
6. when it looks into the corner, it makes the corner empty,
7. when it looks at the side (of the house), it makes it empty,
8. when it looks at the living quarters of the land, it makes the living quarters of the land empty,
9–10. When it looks at the restless man, he bends his neck like a cut (and) broken tree.
11. Enki saw this man,
12. placed bread on his (the patient’s) head,
13. approached bread to his body,
14. prayed for him the prayer of life.\textsuperscript{102}

A restless Evil Eye (Evil-Eyed person) wreaks havoc on homes and living quarters and injures the restless wanderer. Restoration of the victim’s body is sought through the offering of food and prayer and petition for the Evil Eye’s defeat and removal.

An Old Babylonian Sumerian incantation linked a harmful Evil Eye with an “evil man” and his damaging “evil mouth” and “evil tongue.” The injury brought about indicates the presumed association of eye and mouth/tongue, looking and speaking:

5 (29) The evil man, evil eye, evil mouth, and evil tongue, (30) the evil . . . worked woe in him. (31) They roared at him from the mountain like wind in a porous pot. (32) The destructive acts bound the mouth, (33) and the spells through their evil seized the tongue.”
\textit{(Udug Hul, Tablet 3, Text 1, CT 16, 31)}\textsuperscript{103}

A subsequent Akkadian text expands on the foregoing Sumerian incantation and associates “spirit, evil eye, evil god” with an evil human who lurks like a venomous snake, threatening humans and livestock alike:

He that is evil is evil
That man is evil
That man among men is evil.
In the midst of mankind
They have let (him) lurk (like) a snake;
That man is set among men as a cord that is
Stretched out for a net
He hath sprinkled the man as with venom,
The terror of him stifling his cries.
Where his evil pain [hath smitten]
It hath torn his heart . . .
Spirit, evil eye (*igi ḫul*), evil god . . .
Hunting the sheep fold . . .
Hunting the cattle-pen . . .
His side the man . . .
Unto his heart Shamash . . . hath spoken
By this (incantation) may Shamash remove his hand
O my lord Ea! Thine is the power to brighten and bless!”

(*Utukki Limnuti*/*Utukkū Lemnūtu*, Tablet XVI, “Prayer of the Hair of the Yellow Goat [and] the Kid”)\(^{104}\)

The Evil Eye of man and spirit and deity strikes terror and causes illness and pain. The aim of the incantation is, with the aid of the gods, to effect relief and release from its power.

Writing on Mesopotamian spells as words used to control nature and evil, Beatriz Barba de Piña Chán observes:

Later Assyro-Babylonian translations [of earlier Mesopotamian sources] make it seem that one of the most crucial concerns of these peoples was the evil eye, the evil that surrounds men on all sides and affects them especially in the form of envy of enemies. One spell against the evil eye went as follows:

Let the finger point to the evil desires,
the word of ill omen.
Evil is the eye, the enemy eye,
eye of woman, eye of man,
eye of rival, anyone’s eye.
Eye, you have nailed yourself to the door
And have made the doorsill tremble.
You have penetrated the house . . .
Destroy that eye! Drive out that eye!
Cast it off! Block its path!
Break the eye like an earthen bowl!"105

Possessors of the Evil Eye are mentioned and its presence at the door and threatened invasion of the home is indicated, along with an imprecation that it be destroyed, driven away, blocked and broken.

An Akkadian incantation from the Maqlû corpus of texts (Maqlû I 1–36)106 illustrates a witchcraft accusation. The speaker, considering himself falsely accused by a deceitful woman, accuses her of being a witch who has ruined his reputation and health with her “bewitchments, enchantments and charms.” From the gods of Anu he seeks release from her spell, her punishment as a witch, and destruction of the organs (mouth and tongue) of her witchcraft.107 An Akkadian exorcism incantation linking the Evil Eye, Evil Mouth, and Evil Tongue as among the demonic and human causes of plague, fever, and illnesses is cited by Siegfried Seligmann:

The plague and fever that devastate the land,
the epidemic, the consumption that lay waste the land,
injurious to the body, upsetting the entrails,
the evil demon, the evil alal, the evil gigim,
the Evil-minded person, the Evil Eye, the Evil Mouth, the Evil Tongue—
may they leave the body of this person, son of his god,
may they leave his entrails.
They will nevermore cling to my body;
They will nevermore cause evil in my presence;
They will nevermore strut among my entourage;
They will nevermore enter my home;
They will nevermore wander through my chambers;
They will nevermore find refuge in my residence.”108

The incantation lists the Evil Eye among numerous other forces thought to bring illness to humans and their households and destruction to the land. The incantation was meant to drive away all noxious forces, natural, demonic, and human—including the Evil Eye, Evil Mouth, and Evil Tongue—from the speaker and his home. The association of Evil Eye and Evil Mouth and Tongue, harmful looking and harmful speaking, will reappear in later Greek and Roman
An Assyrian conjuration, also cited by Seligmann, prays to the deity for protection of a residence and its inhabitants against the goddess Lamashtu, slayer of newborn babies, and against the Evil Eye of mourning women: “O God, Protector, you who watch over the door of this mortal man . . . Protect him against Lamashtu. . . against the Evil Eye of the women mourning the dead! The juxtaposition of the demoness Lamashtu and the Evil Eye makes sense: both threaten the lives of the newborn infants. The juxtaposition of the demoness Lamashtu and the Evil Eye makes sense: both threaten the lives of the newborn infants.

In addition to the incantations as evidence of Evil Eye belief and practice, mention might also be made of the Mesopotamian belief that the goddess of the Deep, Tiamat, was thought to have had an Evil Eye from which the deity Marduk sought to protect himself. The Babylonian creation epic depicts Marduk, son of Ea, champion of the gods, armed heavily to fight Tiamat. He also “carried between his lips an amulet made of red paste, or red stone, in the form of an eye, and he held in one hand a bunch of herbs which was intended to protect him from a magical influence which would be hostile to him.” The story also indicates that the gods gave these powerful means of protection to humans while also using them themselves.

J. N. Ford has traced the “thematic continuity in Mesopotamian Incantations against the Evil Eye from Sumero-Akkadian to Mandaic” texts. He mentions four recurrent motifs: 1) the repetitive structure of the incantation expressing the pernicious roaming of the Evil Eye; (2) the pernicious effects of the Evil Eye (breaking cattle yokes, discord within families, disruption of weaving, destruction of food-bearing plants); (3) its functioning like an ensnaring net; (4) the Evil Eye as a sick, defective, or dimmed/blinded eye, and its being colored blue or red. He might have also included the conception of the Evil Eye as a demon, who is then later depicted in the Syriac and Coptic traditions as a demoness slain by the lance of a rider on a horse.

Amulets

Among the numerous Sumerian, Babylonian, and Assyrian amulets for warding off the Evil Eye and other evil potencies, according to Budge, is a very old cylinder seal of the Archaic Period (3300–2850 BCE) with a scene representing a row of horned animals with a protective eye above them that “symbolized
divine protection.” Among the Mesopotamian preventative amulets Georges Contenau also lists representations of the “horned hand” (mano cornuta) and the “fig hand” (mano fica). Protective amulets also included hands with outstretched fingers and the colors red and blue. The use of these colors for thwarting the Evil Eye suggest that the pronounced blue eyes on numerous Mesopotamian statues and on jewelry may also be evidence of protection employed against the Evil Eye. Mesopotamians and Egyptians also thought the color red effective in terrifying demons and repelling hostile spirits.

The prominence given to the human eye in art and on jewelry shows a fascination with the eye as an instance of beauty and power. Among the amulets from Mesopotamia are also “beads resembling an eye or pair of eyes,” as well as “pieces of onyx or agate which, by their markings, resembled an eye or a pair of eyes. They were known in Akkadian times and in the first half of the second millennium, but the majority of those which have survived belonged to the Kassite [1700–1160 BCE] and Neo-Assyrian [c. 800–600 BCE] periods.”

An Aramaic incantation bowl from Mesopotamia (c. 300–600 CE), now in the Israel Museum, has words written on it intended to safeguard the home and residents of a certain Khwaday, son of Pali, from the Evil Eye and other hostile forces:

I. Bound are the demons, sealed are the devs, bound are the idol-spirits sealed are the evil liliths, male and female.

II. Bound is the evil eye (‘yn’ bishta) away from the house of Khwaday, son of Pali, from this day to eternity. Bound is the evil eye (‘yn’).

III. Bound is the evil eye (‘yn’ bishta) from the house of Khwaday, son of Pali, from his house and from his . . . ,

IV . . . and from Adur-dukh and from her sons from this day to eternity.

Amen, Amen, Selah.

Summary

The common opinion of Assyriologists that Evil Eye belief and practice was widespread in Mesopotamia has been challenged by Marie-Louise Thomsen
(1992). She considers the number of texts mentioning the Evil Eye relatively meager, with the Sumerian term for Evil Eye, *igi hul*, occurring “rather rarely.”

“Most sources,” she insists, “are Sumerian, some of them with Akkadian translation, and there is one Akkadian incantation.” The present evidence, she states, consists of “[f]ewer than ten incantations, a few medical recipes, and only one fragmentary ritual directed against the evil eye.”

“[I]t is doubtful whether this rather limited material allows us to speak of a widespread belief in the evil eye in ancient Mesopotamia.”

She sees the Evil Eye as “harmless” in character, belonging to “everyday annoyances” that “did not affect the health of the person.”

The content of the incantations, however, tells a different story. The Evil Eye, it was believed, could wipe out one’s family, one’s means of livelihood, and one’s life. It was no trivial matter. It is likely that the paucity of evidence—she discusses only texts but not artifacts, amulets etc.—is merely circumstantial. The seriousness with which the Evil Eye was viewed in the texts that are extant and the extent of the similarities between these and later evidence pertaining to the Evil Eye in the Greco Roman period support the majority view that fear of the Evil Eye was as widespread as it was long-standing in Mesopotamia just as was the case in Egypt, the biblical communities, Greece, and Rome.

For over two millennia of Mesopotamian culture and tradition, the Evil Eye appears to have been a constant object of fear and dread. Seen either as the malignant eye of a human being or animal or as an independent demon-like entity or monster with face, eye, mouth, and feet roaming from earth to heaven, the Evil Eye was linked with dragons, serpents, and demons (similar to the later Greek *baskanos daimôn*) as a source of illness and death and as a force wrecking havoc on crops, cattle, one’s domicile, family and infants, and means of livelihood. It ranked among the most evil of powers: “The eye is evil, the most evil thing” (YOS 11, 71:3), a sentiment echoed centuries later by an Israelite sage: “Remember that an Evil Eye is a wicked thing; what has been created more evil than an Evil Eye?” (Sir 31:13). An unstable entity, it roamed to and fro seeking victims and objects for destruction. It was linked with an Evil Tongue and Evil Mouth; it wrought evil by both glance and speech. It could stop rain and cause crops to wither. It could cause the milk of domestic animals to dry up and animals to die. It attacked birthing mothers, newborns and infants, vital and beautiful young men and women. It was linked with the Evil-Eyed demon...
Lamashtu, slayer of infants. It could devour flesh and blood. It was viewed in ancient Mesopotamia, as in later periods, as a significant cause of illness and death.

Some incantations describe the Evil Eye in terms of a “distinct demon” with a body and body parts (e.g., VAT 10018:20–21). This could point to either a demon/demoness possessing an Evil Eye or to a demon/demoness as hypostatization of the Evil Eye. In either case, the association of the Evil Eye with a demon is attested early on in the tradition and continued over the centuries. The Greeks knew it as the baskanos daimôn (“Evil Eye demon”) and this Evil Eye demon appears still later in Mandaean and Christian Coptic sources of the post-Biblical period. Anti-Evil Eye amulets from this later period depict a cavalier lancing a prostrate demon(ess) that on one occasion is explicitly identified as Baskosynê, the Evil Eye. In Israel’s Evil Eye tradition, the demoness and night hag Lilith (Isa 34:14) parallels the Mesopotamian demoness Lamashtu; both are linked with the Evil Eye and both are killers of birthing mothers and their newborns. In an Aramaic incantation involving Lilith being adjured by Elijah, “wicked Lilith . . . Foul One and Spirit of Foulness,” declares to Elijah that she is “going to the house of the woman in labor . . . to give her the sleep of death and to take the child born to her, in order to suck his blood and to suck the marrow of his bones and to destroy(?) his flesh.”

The living beings thought to possess and wield an Evil Eye include humans and animals: men and women, various artisans, rivals, nurses, neighbors, enemies, friends, oxen, and sheep. Statements about the Evil Eye “looking,” “seeing,” “gazing” with hostile intent and force show that: (1) an ocular action is in mind; “Evil Eye” is not an abstract force isolated from the eye, but a form of ocular activity; (2) the eye is thought to be active, not passive so that an extramission theory of vision is presumed, as generally throughout the ancient world; and (3) the ocular glance of an Evil Eye can injure and harm. All three remain salient features of the Evil Eye belief complex down through Late Antiquity and beyond.

The Evil Eye here is closely linked with envy; the act of beholding something beautiful or handsome prompts envy which then leads to violence. The Evil Eye “saw its ‘brother’—how lovely he was!, its ‘brother’—how very seemly” (KTU2 1.96, lines 2–3). The Evil Eye’s fastening upon the beauties of nature are described centuries later in a Mandaic text of the postbiblical period, Šapta d-
Pišra d-Ainia, a “Scroll for the Exorcism of (Evil) Eyes.” This association of Evil Eye and envy is one of the most pronounced and constant features of the Evil Eye belief complex over time and across cultures.

The damage done by an Evil Eye is varied and devastating: devouring of a kinsman’s flesh and blood (KTU2 1.96, lines 2–4), abducting or strangling infants (BM 122691: 7), causing illness (CT 17, 33:4); causing rain to cease, herbs from growing, oxen to be lost, cheese to be destroyed, the rotting of vegetables and fruits, loss of or damage to garments of youth, and harm to a nurse and child (TCL 16, 89). Centuries later, a Mandaic text presents a similar listing of Evil Eye damage: objects admired by an Evil Eye for their beauty withered and died; fruit trees, grapevines, and nut trees withered; sheep refrained from grazing and their young from suckling; Pharaoh’s bulls also stopped grazing and their young from suckling; and their herdsmen all died. The Evil Eye “strikes, slays, and makes ill.” In this post-biblical period, Jewish rabbis as well continued to attribute illness and death to the Evil Eye. Concerning the biblical statement, “And the Lord shall take away from you all sickness (Deut 7:15a), the Talmud states: “Rab said: ‘By this the [evil] eye (‘yn) is meant. This is in accordance with his opinion [expressed elsewhere]. For Rab went up to a cemetery, performed certain charms [literally, “did what he did”], and then said; ‘Ninety-nine [have died] through an evil eye [b ‘yn r‘h] and one through natural causes.’”

Features of Evil Eye possessors involved unusual ocular features or defective eyes—a notion that recurs in later Evil Eye material as well. The objects and victims, which also included field crops, domestic animals, tools of production, kiln, loom, and boat, were vital to familial survival. Thus the danger posed by the Evil Eye was of major proportion and concern. Defense, however, against the Evil Eye was possible. The vulnerability of the many valued objects explains the numerous amulets and protective strategies employed to defend against and ward off the Evil Eye. In addition to the incantations and amulets already discussed, mention should be made of the regard of the falcon as “the chief bird against the Evil Eye,” the use of saliva, which was associated with the power of sexual reproduction, and the employment of the colors of red and blue for protection. In Mesopotamia, the color red was employed to defend against, and terrify, spirits and demons and the Evil Eye. Blue eyes, which in the Near East, Contenau comments, are a rarity and which in the West are highly prized, were
associated with Evil-Eyed fascinators.\textsuperscript{153} The color blue, at the same time, was also used to ward off the Evil Eye\textsuperscript{154} in accord with the ancient principle of \textit{similia similibus}, “like influences like.”\textsuperscript{155} The manual gesture of the \textit{mano fica} (thumb inserted between the index and third fingers of a fisted hand) and the gesture of the \textit{mano cornuta} (fisted hand extending the index and little fingers to form horns), Contenau asserts, likewise served to avert the Evil Eye, along with tortoises, pomegranates, horns, apotropaic eyes and other items associated with fertility and fecundity.\textsuperscript{156} The remedies, rituals, and prayers to the gods for aid indicate the hope that the Evil Eye could be resisted, warded off, or overcome. Incantations were considered an especially effective means of protection and cure. Curses against the Evil Eye were also uttered. Often the Evil Eye was commanded to return to the one casting the Eye, so that the caster would be hurt by his own evil.\textsuperscript{157} As already mentioned, this motif of “return to sender” recurs in the later Greek and Latin amuletic inscriptions.\textsuperscript{158} Reference to the Eye alone as subject appears to be \textit{pars pro toto} for the entire human being, whose most distinctive feature was his/her Evil Eye. Concentration on the eye would be consistent with later amulets depicting only a threatening eye or eye under attack.\textsuperscript{159} Underlying these notions of the power of the Evil Eye and glance was a notion of the eye as an active, rather than passive, organ of sight and one whose mere glance could injure that upon which it fell, a notion likewise underlying biblical Evil Eye texts. The contours of this theory were eventually laid out in later Greek sources (Plutarch, Heliodorus). Virtually all these features, as we shall see, are found in texts or materials of later periods and cultures of Circum-Mediterranean antiquity.

Motifs associated with the Evil Eye in Mesopotamian incantations, Ford amply demonstrates, recur in sources from much later periods. This point is reinforced in his conclusion\textsuperscript{160} with two contemporary anthropological field reports concerning the Evil Eye belief and practice among the Amhara of Ethiopia (Reminick 1976) and among the Gusii of Kenya (Matsuzono 1993). Here too, Evil Eyed persons are thought to roam about, to be envious of beautiful persons, to fix victims with their gaze and devour them, and to have returned to them their own noxious evil.

In the post-biblical period, incantations of the Mandaean community in Mesopotamia echo many motifs of the ancient Mesopotamian incantations. Thus a Mandaic incantation of the late Roman period in the Šapta d-Pišra d-Ainia,
(“Scroll for the Exorcism of [Evil] Eyes”) reads:

And he said: ‘As for the eye of your neglected (?) father, and the eye of evil neighbours against (?) their sons, and the eye that goes, and the eye that comes, and the eye of those who are far away, and the eye of those who are near, and the eye of little boys, and the eye of little girls, and the eye of a whoremonger (?), and the eye of a male prostitute (?), and the eye of the entire world, and the eye that struck N. son of N.—may a raven take it and ascend to a lone palm tree, may it sit on a branch and rip it into piece(s), may it shake what it rips off from it; during the shaking?) some of it will drop (down) among the flock, so that the bulls shall trample it, and ewes shall trample it.”  

Here too the Evil Eye can be possessed by a wide variety of persons and can inflict harm even on family members and neighbors. A Syriac incantation of the same late Roman period illustrates the same breadth of fascinators, including neighbors and strangers, insiders and outsiders (“barbarian,” “heathens,” “infidel”). This incantation, published by Hermann Gollancz in The Book of Protection, reads:

I bind you and ban you and overthrow (you), O evil and envious eye (‘yn’ byš t’wḥsmt’), eye (‘yn’) of seven evil and envious neighbors, eye (‘yn’) of every sort, eye (‘yn’) that strikes and does not pity, eye (‘yn’) of a father, eye (‘yn’) of a (text: her) mother, eye (‘yn’) of a barbarian, eye (‘yn’) of heathens, eye (‘yn’) of a barbarian, brownish/tawny eye (‘yn’ šḥlnyt’), jealous [JHE: more accurately, envious] eye (‘yn’ ṭmnyn’), blue eye (‘yn’ zrq’), {eye} eye of those who are far away, eye of all evil people, eye of those who are far away, eye of those who are near, eye of every sort, {eye} eye of men and women, eye of old men (and) old women, eye of evil and envious people (‘yn’ Dbnynš’ byš’ wḥsm’), eye of an infidel . . .

The Evil Eye here is explicitly identified as “envious,” a point also stressed in the Mandaic Šapta d-Pišra d-Ainia, (“Scroll for the Exorcism of (Evil) Eyes”): “The eye that envies (aina d-hasma) children, male and female, envies it (sc. the
child), strikes it and torments it.” This association of the Evil Eye with envy is one of the most prominent and enduring features of Evil Eye tradition down through the centuries and across cultures. In this list of fascinators and types of eyes, the blue eye (‘yn’ zrq’) is notable. Blue, as already noted, is one of two colors, the other being red, that are most often associated with the Evil Eye across cultures and down through the centuries.

An anti-Evil Eye incantation appearing on an Aramaic Magic Bowl of the Late Roman period adjures the Evil Eye along with other threatening forces, delineating various types of fascinators, Evil Eyes and their colors, among which again are blue and green eyes:

I adjure you, every sort of evil eye (‘yn’ bys’t’) and every sort of plague and pestilence and demons and spirits and liliths, black eye (‘yn’ ‘wkm’), brownish/tawny (lit. ‘yellow’) eye (‘yn’ s’hwb’), blue eye (‘yn’ tkl’t’), green eye (‘yn’ yrwq’), long eye, short eye, narrow eye, straight eye, crooked eye, round eye, sunken eye, bulging eye, eye that sees (‘yn’ rw’t), eye that gazes (‘yn’ mbtt), eye that bursts, eye that sucks up, eye of a male, eye of a female, eye of a man and his wife, eye of a woman and her daughter, eye of a woman and her sister, eye of a woman and her female relative, eye of a young man, eye of an old man, eye of a virgin, eye of a non-virgin, eye of a widow, eye of a married woman, every sort of evil eye (‘yn’ bys’t’) that exists in the world that desires to burn (people) by gazing upon them with a strengthening of the element fire from the east, west, south and north . . . (AMB 113)

Beside the human possessors of the Evil Eye, its actions are also mentioned: the Evil Eye “sees,” “gazes,” “bursts,” “sucks up,” and “desires to burn (people) by gazing upon them.” This last action implies a conception of the eye as active and emitting burning rays. This is another recurrent feature of the Evil Eye over times and cultures.

Among the ancient sources from Sumero-Akkadian to Mandaic, Ford has found a number of common motifs: (1) the repetitive structure of Evil Eye incantations, including its “roaming”; (2) the pernicious effects of the Evil Eye (breaking yokes, sewing discord in families, disruption of weaving, and of food-bearing plants); (3) the Evil Eye conceived as a net; and (4) as sick and defective
(blinking, squinting, glowing, inflamed, bloodshot, bruised, blue, blurred, black/dimmed, ulcerated, tearing, having a cataract). The Evil Eye is linked also with blindness (“dimmed eye”). An as yet unpublished text of a *Jewish Babylonian Aramaic incantation bowl* reads: “Spirit whose name is ’Agag, daughter of Brwq, daughter of Brwqt,’ daughter of Nqwr, daughter of Nmwn, daughter of the Evil Eye (*bt ‘yn r’h*); they call you ‘the blinded one, the one who(se eye) is poked out, the blind one . . .” This association of Evil Eye and blindness is relevant to the accusation directed against the apostle Paul in Galatia that he possessed an Evil Eye. Blindness was among the tell-tale features of an Evil Eye attributed to the apostle. 

Ford’s instructive study identifies and cites numerous “thematic parallels” between the Mesopotamian anti-Evil Eye incantations and later texts in Aramaic, Hebrew, Mandaic, Syriac, and Coptic. This includes references to the Evil Eye in the writings of the Mandaeans, a Semitic people that emerged as a baptismal sect in first-century Palestine (eastern Jordan region). The sect revered the biblical figures of Adam, Abel, Seth, Enosh, Shem, and especially John the Baptist. Gnostic in religious orientation, the sect fled in the second century CE to Mesopotamia and settled there in the third century. Mandaeans spoke a dialect of Eastern Aramaic known as Mandaic.

Among the devices the Mandaeans used for driving off demons and evil spirits, and in all likelihood, the Evil Eye, from their homes were inscribed terracotta bowls that were placed by or under the foundations of their residences. Many such bowls were discovered at Nippur and were described, translated and analyzed by J. A. Montgomery (1913). Two of the bowl amulets discussed by Montgomery and reported by Budge have inscriptions against “Liliths that haunt the house,” “evil Lilith,” “all species of Liliths,” and “Liliths male and female that attach themselves to Adak bar Hathoi and Ahath bath Hathoi. . . and dwell in their archways and lurk in their thresholds and appear to them in one form and another, and that strike and cast down and kill.” This dread of Lilith, scourge of infants and mothers, along with the concern for protecting the dwelling recall similar motifs of the much older Mesopotamian anti-Evil Eye incantations. Ford’s 1998 study, moreover, points to several passages of Mandaic texts, especially the “Scroll for the Exorcism of (Evil) Eyes” (*Šapta d-Pišra d-Ainia*), that illustrate the thematic continuities between the Sumero-Akkadian incantations and the much later Mandaic literature: roaming of the
Evil Eye;\textsuperscript{176} pernicious effects of the Evil Eye;\textsuperscript{177} the net motif;\textsuperscript{178} and the Evil Eye as sick or defective eye and blue in color.\textsuperscript{179} When the comparison is extended to include Hebrew, Greek and Latin texts as well, the picture of similarity and continuity is most remarkable.
THE EVIL EYE IN EGYPT

Introduction

Egypt, the land of the Nile at the western end of the Fertile Crescent, like Mesopotamia to the East, had a vibrant and long-standing tradition of belief in the deadly Evil Eye. Egypt, like Sumer and Babylonia, derived its power and wealth from agriculture. Here too farmers and herders lived in a tenuous relationship with the forces of nature and with each other, facing the extremities of flood and drought, feast and famine, on a regular basis. Humans in general contended with a precarious existence, exposed on all sides to the unpredictable forces of nature and the caprice of mysterious spirits and powers causing illness, calamity, and death. This, of course, is in addition to the everyday struggle over access to those scarce and limited resources upon which survival depended. These are among the conditions, anthropologists have noted, in which Evil Eye belief and practice traditionally has thrived. Throughout the long history of Egypt, with all of its political and cultural undulations, dread of the Evil eye has always been a constant, even down to the present. The two main periods of Egyptian history for tracing Egyptian aspects of this belief are Ancient Egypt (3000–332 BCE, comprising the thirty dynasties of pharaohs ending with the conquest by Alexander the Great in 332 BCE), and second, Egypt under Greek and Roman Rule (332 BCE to Late Roman Antiquity).

Ancient Egypt (3000—332 BCE): from the Pharoahs to the Ptolemies

Mesopotamian influence reached Egypt quite early (2500 BCE or earlier), bringing with it the cylinder seal, a stimulus to develop a system of writing, and also various features of monumental architecture and artistic motifs. It is quite likely that this influence from East to West also brought with it elements of Evil Eye belief and practice, which were then recast in distinctively Egyptian dress. “Egyptian gold and Mesopotamian silver were the lifeblood of Mediterranean trade, which reached significant levels in the second millennium B.C.” and both metals were used in the production of anti-Evil Eye amulets. The chief and most widely attested scripts of the Egyptian language in this initial period were
hieroglyphic and hieratic. These were followed by Demotic (c. 650 BCE), with the last phase of Egyptian being Coptic (third–eleventh cents. CE).

The second major period of Egyptian history, Hellenistic-Roman Egypt (332 BCE—641 CE), extended from the reign of Alexander the Great (332–306 BCE) through the rule of Alexander’s successors, the Ptolemies/Lagids (306–30 BCE), to control by Rome from 30 BCE onward. The lingua franca of this Hellenistic period was Greek. This time frame saw an extensive merging of Egyptian, Greek/Macedonian, and Roman cultures and, with it, a blending of Egyptian, Greek, and Roman Evil Eye belief and practice.

When the concept of the Evil Eye first emerged in Egypt is difficult to say, since its explicit mention in ancient Egyptian sources is infrequent and mostly in later sources. Egyptologist Wilhelm Spiegelberg insisted that clear attestation of the belief occurs only in later Egyptian texts of the Saitic (663–525 BCE), Persian (525–332 BCE), and Ptolemaic (301–30 BCE) periods. He mentions only two literary texts: (1) a segment of the library catalogue from Edfu in Upper Egypt (Ptolemaic period) containing “Sayings for driving away the Evil Eye”; and (2) a fragmentary text in which reference is made to the goddess Sekmet loosening/dispelling/slaying the Evil Eye. Spiegelberg considered personal proper names containing the expression “Evil Eye” to be the best evidence available. These names, mostly of women, refer to some deity taking destructive action against the Evil Eye: “deity NN protects against/slays/rips out the Evil Eye (St3–jr.t-b’n.t)” (“Nut slays the Evil Eye”; “Neith slays the Evil Eye”; “Chons slays the Evil Eye”; “Sekhmet slays the Evil Eye.” Spiegelberg plausibly compares such Egyptian proper names with the Greek adjective abaskantos (“safe from the Evil Eye”), which likewise was employed as a proper name in later Ptolemaic times. The names, given by Spiegelberg in hieroglyphic and demotic, were believed to possess apotropaic power. On the basis of these sources, dating from mid-first millennium BCE onward, Spiegelberg concluded that the Evil Eye belief itself arrived late on the Egyptian scene and was possibly borrowed from the neighboring Libyans or Nubians.

Other scholars, however, trace the belief in Egypt to earlier times. This includes E. A. Wallis Budge in his classic study on Amulets and Superstitions (1978/1930), Albert Potts (1982), and, more recently, Egyptologist Geraldine Pinch (1994). “In the first millennium BC,” Pinch observes, “it became common to attribute problems to the envy or spite of people who possessed the Evil
Eye.” It would be extraordinary if Egyptian belief and practice associated with the Evil Eye had not undergone change and variation over the centuries from archaic times to the Roman conquest. The period of the New Kingdom (c. 1550–1070) and thereafter, for example, was permeated by a mood of pessimism and fatalism accompanied by increased resort to means for warding off evil, protecting oneself against snakes and scorpions, or hexing one’s enemy, or gaining the aid of the gods in everyday affairs. Although explicit mention of the Evil Eye is first attested only from 663 BCE onward, the Horus myth and material evidence of amuletic Eyes of Horus (wedjat eyes) point to a far earlier date of origin. Traces of the Horus myth in the Book of the Dead (c. 3100 BCE) and The Pyramid Texts (2613–2345 BCE), together with Eye of Horus amulets buried with the dead in tombs of the Fourth Dynasty (c. 2600 BCE), attest the great antiquity of Egyptian Evil Eye belief and practice.

One recent author, Thomas Rakoczy, in his excellent 1996 study of the Evil Eye in the Greek world, allows, on the basis of the early prominence of the eye and the Eye of Horus in Egyptian mythology and art, that Egypt, rather than Mesopotamia, even may have been the birthplace of the belief. Racokzy adds that words of similar sounding consonants were thought to have an essential connection, with the hieroglyph for “eye” (i.r.t) also standing in for the verb “to do, make” (i.r.j). The Egyptian language thus enables the conception of the eye as an active agent, which, in turn, provides the basis for the notion of an injurious Evil Eye.

The case for a Mesopotamian origin is stronger, however, and so we have begun with Mesopotamia rather than Egypt. The economic, social, and cultural linkage between Mesopotamia and Egypt, nevertheless, was close and long-standing. This contact, and the Egyptian evidence to follow, make it likely that Evil Eye belief and practice appeared in Egypt at a relatively early date, perhaps as far back as the Middle Kingdom (2133–1786 BCE). Mesopotamian cultural influence reached Egypt quite early (2500 BCE or earlier), bringing Egypt the cylinder seal, a stimulus to develop a system of writing, and features of monumental architecture. Pinch, observes that “During the late fourth/early third millennia BC, certain aspects of Mediterranean culture seem to have been imported into Egypt.” Foreign cultural influences due to alien invaders or captives settling in Egypt continued over the centuries through Roman times and beyond.
It is quite likely that this flow of influence from East to West also brought with it elements of Evil Eye belief and practice, which were then recast in distinctively Egyptian features. In Egyptian art, sculpture and myth and even personal jewelry, interest in the eye has always been apparent. It is likely that this general interest in the eye sustained a belief in the Evil Eye as well. In art and statuary, human eyes were particularly accentuated and strikingly colored. Representations of eyes appear everywhere and in various sizes—on sarcophagi, doors, stelae, tomb walls, model boats, papyri, and amulets.

Heaven too was thought to have eyes, the chief of which were the sun and moon. As early as the Fifth Dynasty (2500–2350 BCE), twin eyes were painted side by side on tomb walls and coffins to “represent the Eye of the sun and the Eye of the moon, i.e. the two Eyes of the very ancient Sky-god Her,” and also “were painted on articles of funerary equipment throughout the dynastic period.” At this time, worship of the sun was introduced at Heliopolis and the specific sun god Ra/Re, ruler of the universe, was declared to be the celestial father of the ruling pharaoh. In *The Book of the Dead* frequent reference is made to “the eye of Ra/Re” as benevolent and source of sustenance: “Your cakes will come from the Eye of Ra, your beer from the Eye, your meals of the dead from the Eye.” The eye of Ra, alias Atum Ra, the creator deity, was identified with the disc of the sun and could take the form of various goddesses, among them Hathor, Sekhmet, Wedjat (in the form of a cobra), and Tefnut (in the form of a lioness). The eye of Ra lit up the darkness and could serve as an agent of Ra in the form of an independent eye goddess. The eye of Ra was thought to wreak revenge on Ra’s enemies and bring about illness, destruction and death. Pharaohs from the Fifth Dynasty onward claimed for themselves the title “Son of Ra” and on the front of their crowns displayed a uraeus, image of an upright cobra and symbol of the ancient goddess *Wedjat*. The image of a winged solar disk likely functioned as representation of the solar eye. This celestial solar eye symbolized both beneficial and destructive power, a significance that was attributed to the human eye as well.

Paired with the major celestial “eye” of heaven, the sun, was heaven’s other main “eye,” the moon. Sun and moon also could be viewed either as the two eyes of Ra/Re, or the two eyes of the falcon-god Horus, son of Ra/Re, or the eye of Ra/Re (right eye) and the Eye of Horus (left eye). Eventually both celestial eyes were linked with the falcon god Horus, with his right eye representing the
sun and his left moon. The two eyes of heaven, the sun and the moon, also could be called the “children of Horus.”

Other deities were also linked with the sun and called “eyes of Ra.” The eyes of these deities were also a focus of concern. The goddess Hathor, depicted as a human with the head of a cow between whose horns was a disk representing the sun, was called “the eye of Ra.” The goddess Isis also was known as the “eye of Ra” and in the Nineteenth Dynasty (1345–1200 BCE) was the divinity representing the unity of the two regions of Lower and Upper Egypt. According to one ancient myth, it was from the tears of the sun-god that humans originated. “Ptah, the father of the gods,” so goes the myth, “brought forth all the other gods from his eye, and men from his mouth—a practical rendering of the ancient belief that, of all bodily emanations, those from the eye were the most potent.”

The “divine eye” in the mythological tradition thus could refer to the eye of Ra or that of Horus or other deities. The image of a sacred eye was depicted on obelisks, temples and monuments. A distinct “Eye Goddess” likewise enjoyed a prominent role in ancient Egyptian Memphite creation mythology. In all these aspects of the eye’s symbolism, the eye was a doubled-sided image of both life and death, bane and blessing. Conceiving of the sun as a celestial eye in turn supported the notion that the human eye, like the sun, is active and projects rays that can harm and destroy.

Significations of the eye, in sum, varied over time, with the Eye of Horus eventually emerging as the most potent agent for warding off the damaging effect of the Evil Eye and other injurious forces. The “all-seeing eye of Horus,” as a Coffin Text indicates, “strikes terror . . . a Mighty One of Frightfulness,” while it was also considered a source of health, strength, protection, and well-being. Belief in the power of the Eye of Horus was expressed and sustained by a tradition of myths concerning Horus, which were complex and which varied over time. In his cosmic form, Horus was thought to be a sky falcon whose right eye was the sun and whose left eye was the moon. Another highly influential myth told of Horus as son of Isis and Osiris, and heir to Osiris’s throne. In a momentous battle for this throne, Seth, his uncle (or, alternatively, brother), ripped out Horus’ left lunar eye. This eye, however, was restored to wholeness by the god Thoth and was known thereafter as the wedjat (or udjat), meaning “sound eye.” With this restored powerful eye, Horus helped establish his
father Osiris as lord of the underworld where he reigned eternally as judge of the
dead.\textsuperscript{219} We shall return to this myth shortly.

Sharing with the Mesopotamians a belief in the existence of demons and
transhuman forces threatening life and health at all times, the Egyptians also had
a dread of the Evil Eye of both humans and demons. They too saw it as a threat
to health, family, and especially children, and employed incantations, spells and
amulets to repel it. “Within Egypt itself,” Pinch notes, “evidence for a belief in
witches is remarkably lacking. The nearest equivalents were possessors of the
Evil Eye. This power of ‘ill-looking’ people was usually attributed to persons of
malicious or envious temperament. ‘May you not meet with an Evil Eye’ became
a standard greeting by the end of the period of Greek rule.”\textsuperscript{219}

For the earlier period of Egyptian history (Old, Middle, and New Kingdoms
(c. 3000–1070 BCE), evidence of Evil Eye belief and practice is less in texts
than in art and the myriad of Eye of Horus amulets uncovered in archaeological
digs. There were, however, spells and incantations concerning the Evil Eye and
other noxious forces that originally were spoken or chanted. Thereafter they
were also written on papyrus, and inscribed on stone slabs, potsherds, wood,
wax, wooden tablets, large stone stelae, and on walls of houses and tombs. The
Temple of Edfu dedicated to Horus has several incantations against the Evil
Eye.\textsuperscript{220} Eye of Horus amulets were found in tombs dating from the Fourth
Dynasty (c. 2613–2494 BCE). The antiquity and ubiquity of \textit{wedjat} amulets
against the Evil Eye attest a widespread fear of the Evil Eye against which the
Eye of Horus was deemed a potent protection.\textsuperscript{221} “Tomb findings from the
Fourth Dynasty onward include Eye of Horus amulets buried with the dead.
Thus the set of concepts encompassed by an eye amulet had to have been
established by 2600 B.C., some forty-five centuries ago.”\textsuperscript{222} “My belief,” Budge
states, “is that the Egyptians, like the Chinese, were terrified by their fear of the
Evil Eye, and that the Udjat [aka \textit{wedjat}] was worn or carried universally as a
protection against it.”\textsuperscript{223} The extensive fear of the Evil Eye attested by Ptolemaic
Egyptian evidence (332–30 BCE) and from the Roman period (30 BCE—323
CE), moreover, cannot have arisen out of thin air. It more likely continued a
long-established dread of the Evil Eye. Even though direct mention of the Evil
Eye in Egyptian literature appears only midway through the first millennium
BCE, the antiquity and virtual ubiquity of interest in the Eye of Horus and its use
against the Evil Eye argue strongly for the existence of a belief in the Evil Eye
prior to the first millennium BCE. Budge insists, “that iri-t ban-t . . . means the Evil Eye, and it is equally clear from the text on the wall of a chamber in the temple of Edfû that books of spells, which were intended to destroy its existence, were recited in the temple.” Moreover, he notes,\(^{224}\) “the word sihu seems undoubtedly to mean fascination, or the influence of the Evil Eye.”\(^{225}\) A text from the Sixth Dynasty (c. 2350–2180 BCE) collection of ancient Egyptian wisdom sayings, *The Instruction of Ptah-hotep* (a vizier during the reign of Pharoah Isisi [Fifth Dynasty]), gives advice to a husband concerning his wife’s “stormy gazing eye” that wrecks havoc:

> When you prosper and found your house,
> And love your wife with ardor . . .
> Do not contend with her in court,
> Keep her from power, restrain her—
> Her eye is her storm when she gazes—
> Thus will you make her stay in your house.\(^{226}\)

A reference to a demon with the Evil Eye is contained in a *Coffin Text* of the Middle Kingdom (2133–1786 BCE).\(^{227}\)

Evil Eye belief, as already noted, is connected primarily with the sky god Horus, who was portrayed as a falcon and who had a prominent place in the Egyptian pantheon. Kings and pharaohs identified themselves with Horus, who spread his protective wings over the world and held back the forces of chaos and evil. In one of the several mythological traditions concerning Horus, his eyes were identified with the sun and the moon. Another tradition identified the sun as the solar eye of Ra-Amun and the moon as the Eye of Horus. The winged sun disk, once symbol of the king, later became an image of Horus of Edfu. Like the celestial “eyes” of sun and moon, the eye of Horus was thought to emit rays that could benefit or destroy all life on earth. In Edfu, a salutation of Horus of Behdet at break of day stated, “Thy living eyes which emit fire, thy healthy eyes which lighten darkness, awake in peace, so thy awakening is peaceful.”\(^{228}\) The “Protestation of Innocence” contained in *The Book of the Dead* has the deceased declaring his innocence to “Thou of the Pair of Eyes . . . thou [deity] whose eyes pierce like swords.”\(^{229}\) This analogy was consistent with the understanding of the working of the human eye and of the Evil Eye as well. As we shall discuss in further detail below, the human eye was thought of as an active, not a passive
organ. It projected light, similar to the rays of the sun and the light of a lamp. This was the prevalent understanding of the eye and vision in the ancient world, and shared by the biblical communities as well.

Myths involving Horus, as told in *The Book of the Dead* and *The Pyramid Texts*, represent fluid funerary traditions from 3100 BCE onward. They provide the background for the association of the god and the Eye of Horus with the Evil Eye. *The Book of the Dead* “is certain to have existed in some form during the First Dynasty (3100–2390 B.C.).”230 “The Pyramid Texts were engraved on the walls and corridors of the pyramids at Saqqara, which belong to the Fourth and Fifth Dynasties (c. 2613–2345 B.C.).”231 Recounted in numerous variations, the core of the myth (explaining the cycles of the moon) told of the animosity of two divine brothers, Seth, the storm-god, and Horus, the moon-god. Once, as they battled, so the story went, Seth ripped out Horus’ (left) eye and Horus ripped off Seth’s testicles. Horus’s eye, however, was restored and returned to him by the sky-god Thoth, the “carrier of the eye.”232 Horus’s survival of Seth’s attack and the restoration of his eye endowed this eye with extraordinary regenerative power. This potent restored Eye of Horus was depicted artistically as a human eye combined with the facial markings and outstretched wing of a falcon, representing Horus, the falcon god.

![Illus. 2.1](Eye of Horus with falcon wings, painted on outer coffin of Masaharta, High Priest of Amon-Ra at Diospolis Megale/Thebes, Egypt, c. 1055–1045 BCE)

It was called *wedjat* *(wd3–t)*, written otherwise as *udjat*, which means “sound eye” or “whole eye,” referring to the healed and restored Eye of Horus.233 “Udjat/wedjat” is attested from the New Kingdom onward (1550 BCE), but the Horus myth is much older.234 More generally, the *wedjat* “typified good health,
soundness, safe protection, and physical comfort and well-being generally.”

Representations of this Eye of Horus/wedjat were used as amulets for warding off or destroying evil forces, particularly the Evil Eye, and as a medium of healing. Images of the wedjat have been found in tombs and on coffins, stelae, statues as well as in the form of amulets to be worn or carried. The Eye of Horus/wedjat/udjat was a human eye combined with features of a falcon, rather than being a representation simply of an eye, as in later Greek and Roman amulets. It did, however, like the latter amulets, illustrate the principle of similia similibus (“like influences like”): eye against eye—in this case Horus’s powerful restored eye against the Evil Eye.

This protecting action of Horus and his eye(s) was a venerable theme of Egyptian lore. A spell from *The Pyramid Texts*, the oldest surviving collection of funerary literature (24th–22nd cent. BCE) mentions a blue-eye Horus and a red-eyed Horus, the two colors most often used through modern time to ward off the Evil Eye and so prominent among wedjat amulets:

> The blue-eyed Horus comes against you, beware of the red-eyed Horus, violent of power, whose might none can withstand.

The *Pyramid Texts of [King] Unas* (2350 BCE) refer repeatedly to the Eye of Horus “that Seth has pulled out,” that accompanies offerings, and that nourishes and protects Osiris King Unas. In scene nineteen of the Ramesseum papyrus (c. 1980 BCE), the oldest known surviving illustrated papyrus roll, Horus declares to his children, “You shall fill my house upon earth with my eye . . . I have protected you.” The Eye of Horus is mentioned in a food offering ritual as a designation for an offering (of bread or bread and beer) to Osiris King Nefer-ka-Re. According to yet another myth, Horus, the dutiful son, gave his eye in fighting on behalf of his father Osiris so that to be a dutiful son was “to give the eye of Horus.” By extension, “the Eye of Horus became the symbol of all sacrifices and thus one of the holiest symbols of the ancient Egyptian religion.”

*The Book of the Dead* (in circulation since c. 1550 BCE) contains a spell uttered by the deceased who seeks to identify with the gods so as to pass the dangers of the Underworld:
I am the god Unen . . . I am the Dweller in the Eye; no evil or calamitous things befall me . . . I am he who fashioneth with his eye, and who dieth not a second time . . . I am Horus, prince of eternity, a fire before your faces . . .”

A later spell invokes Horus and his lance, among a host of armed deities, as protection against any who might cast an Evil Eye against a person named Pediamunneb-nesuttowi:

Sakmet’s [Sekhmet’s] arrow is in you, the magic of Thoth is in your body, Isis curses you, Nephthys punishes you, the lance of Horus is in your head. They treat you again and again and again, you who are in the furnace of Horus in Shenwet, the great god who sojourns in the House of Life! He blinds your eyes, oh all you people, all nobles, all common people, all the sun-folk and so on, who will cast an evil eye against Pediamunneb-nesuttowi born of Mehtemwesket, in any bad or ominous manner! You will be slain like Apap, you will die and not live forever.”

A large figure of Horus appears on the famous Metternich stele or “Cippus of Horus” (370–360 BCE) in the British Museum, with Horus accompanied by twin wedjat eyes and figures of many deities, animals and spells designed to ward off hostile forces and attacks of scorpions.

Eventually wedjat eyes were depicted as either left or right eyes, and so could symbolize the moon (lunar Eye of Horus) or the sun (solar Eye of Ra), or Horus’s left or right eyes; or both eyes could also be combined as twin eyes. One spell that intended to provide protection of a person from head to foot, identifies the patient’s right eye with the solar eye of Ra-Atum and his left eye with the lunar Eye of Horus. A wedjat amulet of green and black faience (c. 500 BCE), depicts two stacked pairs of left and right wedjat eyes separated by papyrus columns symbolizing vitality and growth.

Iterations of the myth of the conflict between brothers Seth and Horus, Seth’s destruction of Horus’s eye, and its restoration by Thoth illustrate the enormous interest of the Egyptians in this restored Eye of Horus (udjat/wedjat) and its assumed power to heal and ward off evil. This power of Horus’s eye was attributed to apotropaic representations of his eye as well. From the Eighteenth
Dynasty (1550 BCE) onward, the *wedjat* Eye of Horus adorned tomb walls and coffins to protect the dead and guide them in their underworld journey.\(^{249}\) The Turin Papyrus of *The Book of the Dead* (1600s BCE onwards), chapter 167, contains a spell, the reciting of which was thought to cause the god Thoth to bring the *wedjat* to the deceased during his journey to the realm of Osiris. A papyrus of the Twentieth Dynasty (c. 1186–1070 BCE) in the Turin museum includes the statement, “you forced her with two chains, and [you forced] him with your eye.”\(^{250}\) Another papyrus contains the words, “We protect her from the Evil Eye in order to get back the Evil Eye.”\(^{251}\)

In various colors and sizes, representations of the *wedjat/udjat* Eye of Horus were depicted on papyri and deployed in temples, on stelae, and at door posts of houses. The image also appears on each of two apotropaic wands made of ivory (nineteenth–seventeenth cent. BCE).\(^{252}\) Boats and ships also had an Eye of Horus painted on their prows to protect their cargo and personnel—a practice that continued in the Mediterranean world through later time and down to the present.\(^{253}\) It was painted on coffins as early as the Sixth Dynasty (c. 2345 BCE) and displayed prominently in tombs.\(^{254}\) “On the person of Tutankhamen there were no less than fourteen pieces of jewelry containing the Eye of Horus.”\(^{255}\) The enormous number of *wedjats* found in tombs shows their vital importance for the Egyptians and the special service they provided to both the dead and the living.\(^{256}\)

*The Eye of Horus (wedjat) as Amulet*

Illus. 2.2
Eye of Horus amulet, Egypt (from Elworthy 1895/1958:126, fig. 10)
Representations of the *wedjat* (or variously written *udjat*) Eye of Horus were also worn as personal amulets for protection against the Evil Eye. This Eye of Horus was for Egyptians “the archetypal amulet,”\(^2^{257}\) and chief means for countering the Evil Eye.\(^2^{258}\) Archaeological digs have turned up myriads of amuletic Eyes of Horus, not only in Egypt but throughout the Mediterranean world. “Historically, the oldest amulets come from Egypt,” dating as far back as the fourth millennium BCE.\(^2^{259}\) In following centuries, “Egyptian amulets were exported or copied all over the ancient world.”\(^2^{260}\) Amulets worn regularly for protection “were likely to be in the form of jewellery . . . most Egyptian jewellery had amuletic value.”\(^2^{261}\) The first half of the second millennium BCE saw a great expansion of amulet types. “Much amuletic jewellery of fine quality survives from this period.”\(^2^{262}\) Amuletic eyes of Horus provided both adornment and protection. Appearing from the Old Kingdom onward (2400 BCE) or earlier,\(^2^{263}\) this amuletic eye was made in various sizes and colors and of various substances (gold, silver, copper, granite, hematite, carnelian, lapis-lazuli, porcelain, wood, wax, faience,\(^2^{264}\) with turquoise\(^2^{265}\) being especially frequent).\(^2^{266}\) It appears in a circular piece of gold and silver jewelry (c. 2000–1800 BCE) as one of several protective symbols.\(^2^{267}\) Miniature *wedjats* were worn as pendants on necklaces, especially by children, whom Egyptians, like their neighbors, deemed particularly vulnerable to the Evil Eye. It was one of the most common amulets employed by the ancient Egyptians and then their successors in all periods of their history. Budge lists the *udjat/wedjat/Eye of Horus* among the principal twenty-five Egyptian funerary amulets employed to protect the deceased in the Hall of Judgment.\(^2^{268}\) A small gold pendant amulet (c. tenth cent. BCE) depicts the god Thoth holding the *wedjat* eye.\(^2^{269}\) “My belief,” Budge states, “is that the Egyptians, like the Chinese, were terrified by their fear of the
Evil Eye, and that the Udjat was worn or carried universally as a protection against it.”270

When the Evil Eye eventually was linked conceptually with the vice of envy, the Eye of Horus was employed to protect against both. In Egypt of the first millennium BCE, Pinch has observed,271 “it became more common to attribute personal problems to the envy or spite of people who possessed the Evil Eye.” On a wooden “spell board” from Akhmim (fourth cent. BCE) is inscribed a spell meant to protect against any potentially harmful person or force.272 On the reverse side, the seven carved wedjat eyes that join six images of gods suggest that the Evil Eye of envy was included among these hostile forces.

The protective and blessing Eye of Horus was worn and carried as a personal amulet far into the Hellenistic age and was popular far beyond the borders of Egypt. “The Udjat-eye was the most popular Egyptian amulet found in Palestine/Israel,” Christian Herrmann has noted.273

Illus. 2.4
Eye of Horus as basis for medical symbol of RX

A custom linked with the Eye of Horus, and which extended far beyond Egypt, is the use of the sign RX by medical physicians worldwide as a symbol for “prescription” or “as directed.” This sign, it has been proposed, derives from details of the Egyptian artistic representation of the Eye of Horus, the wedjat or “sound eye, the life-giving eye, according to ophthalmologist George Bohigian.”274

The vertical line below the eye, which is usually accompanied by a wing of a falcon, resembles the mark below the eye of a falcon, Horus’s animal representation. The accompanying elongated curved line beneath the eye resembles the tail of the cheetah, another animal revered by the Egyptians. The combination of lines resembled the letter R. The symbol RX, medical students today are taught, stands for recipe, the Latin verb meaning “take,” in reference to drugs and their quantities in a prescription. This, however, was not the origin of the symbol, which rather was “another abstraction of the falcon-headed god,
Horus.” It was used by physicians in ancient Rome in a prayer for healing directed to Horus. It also was placed above medical formulas to enhance their effects. Jupiter, king (rex) of the Roman deities, was thought to be the most powerful heavenly body for curing illnesses. RX was a symbol used by Roman physicians to call upon the healing powers of Jupiter, with RX likely an abbreviation of REX (“king” [Jupiter]). It has been suggested that in the Middle Ages the merger of the Eye of Horus image with the RX signifying Jupiter—both healing forces—resulted in the RX as a powerful healing symbol now used by physicians worldwide. Ironically, many may be unaware of its actual origin.

The Evil Eye of Apopis/Apophis

Among living beings ascribed the Evil Eye, serpents were prominent in ancient Egyptian texts. Apopis/Apophis, alias Apep, was, in Egyptian mythology, the primeval chaos serpent and arch-demon, the most dangerous inhabitant of the underworld. It possessed an Evil Eye that could endanger the sun and bring on darkness. A scene from the interior of a painted coffin from Thebes (eleventh cent. BCE) shows the deceased spearing the chaos monster Apep. Rituals counteracting the Evil Eye of Apopis invoked an array of powerful deities including Thoth, Isis, the Eye of Ra, the spear of Seth, and the solar and lunar Eyes of Horus.

Another rite involved using a stick or club to hit a ball probably symbolizing the eye of Apopis. This Apopis serpent may explain the prominence of serpents
in Evil Eye representations. Serpents were also said to have blue eyes, which may have been thought to equip them with the protective color against an Evil Eye. Modern wooden brightly-painted amuletic masks used in Sri Lanka to protect houses against the Evil Eye involve a gorgon-like or Medusa-like head with fearsome visage, bulging bloodshot eyes, open teeth-baring mouth, extended tongue, and serpents for hair as typical of the Greek Gorgo/Medusa figures of two millennia ago. The serpents, however, are cobras with added smiling faces—a feature meant to signal the serpents as not hostile but friendly to the owner and protective of his possessions. Like the ancient serpents with the blue eyes, these modern snakes afford anti-Evil Eye protection, along with the rest of the details of the masks.

Other Defenses against the Evil Eye

Ancient defense against the Evil Eye, in addition to that afforded by the wedjat Eye of Horus, was attributed to other figures and objects as well. Prominent among the protective deities, beside Horus, was the god Thoth. A greeting of a statue of Thoth (sometimes portrayed as a squatting ape) includes the words, “O Thoth, if thou wilt be to me a champion, I will fear not for the [Evil] eye.” The deity is part of the Horus mythology and his name appears frequently on apotropaic devices. Appeal for protection was also made to Serapis. Other protecting deities included Nut, Neith, Chonsou, Amon, and Sekhmet, as mentioned above. The dwarf demon Bes and the cat-goddess Bast also were linked with the Eye of Horus in providing protection against the Evil Eye. A medallion of the Persian period (525–332 BCE) found in Egypt, has a head of the god Bes on the obverse and a blue wedjat/udjat eye on the reverse. The cat goddess Bastet, identified with the sun-god Ra, was viewed as the twin sister of Horus and privileged possessor of his restored eye. In the British Museum is a bronze statue of a seated Bastet from Saqqara, Egypt, c. 664–332 BCE. Named the “Gayer-Anderson Cat” after its donor, it wears an anti-Evil Eye wedjat (Eye of Horus) amulet on a necklace. It has also been argued that the numerous beads bearing representations of eyes (the earliest datable to the thirteenth cent. BCE) and frequently appearing with Eyes of Horus, often on the same necklace, also served to ward off the Evil Eye. A rare replica of what could be a human eye, free standing and blue in color, displayed in the Egyptian section of the Hermitage Museum, St. Petersburg, Russia, likewise may have served as an anti-
Evil Eye amulet. The omnipresent blue glass eye replicas used and sold today in Greece, Turkey, and Russia and the ojo de venado (“Deer’s eye”), an anti-Evil Eye amulet native to Mexico, are amuletic cousins of this eye and the wedjat Eye of Horus.

![Replica of blue eyes, Egyptian section, Hermitage Museum, St. Petersburg, Russia (Photo by John H. Elliott)](image1)

**Illus. 2.6**

Replica of blue eyes, Egyptian section, Hermitage Museum, St. Petersburg, Russia (Photo by John H. Elliott)

![Evil Eye bead amulets, St. Petersburg, Russia (Photo by Alexander Schmidt, by permission)](image2)

**Illus. 2.7**

Evil Eye bead amulets, St. Petersburg, Russia (Photo by Alexander Schmidt, by permission)

*Other anti-Evil Eye amulets* were also employed in Egypt, as they were elsewhere, to protect women in childbirth and newborn babies. Strings of *cowrie shells* were worn as girdles by women to ensure fertility. The shape of these shells was thought to resemble the female genitals as well as the eye. Accordingly, actual cowrie shells or imitations in faience, silver or gold, also became a popular amulet of adornment for protecting birthing mothers against the Evil Eye.

Similar to cowrie shells, images of the *phallus and testicles* also symbolized fertility and also were deployed to off the Evil Eye. The *Turin Erotic Papyrus* (c. 1520 BCE) found at Deir el Medina, Egypt, and now in the Egyptian Museum, contains twelve tableaus, perhaps for a brothel. Included is a bas relief of a
phallus and testicles, a symbol that in later Roman time becomes a prevalent apotropaic against the Evil Eye. Among the Egyptian amulets found in Palestine was one of a squatting male equipped with a huge phallus (c. 664–30 BCE).\textsuperscript{291}

The \textit{eye makeup} and cosmetics of ancient Egyptian women, as of modern Egyptian women, particularly the heavy coloration with kohl and mesdemet (made from Galena or Stibnite) may also have been employed not only to enlarge the appearance of the eye, reduce sun glare, and avert eye infection. The makeup may also have been intended to protect against an Evil Eye.

The \textit{hand}, also viewed as a symbol of power and creative energy, likewise appears on amulets. The goddess Hathor was given the epithet, “Hand of Atum.” A pair of ivory clappers from Thebes (c. 1300 BCE) shows each clapper topped by a hand above a face of Hathor.\textsuperscript{292} An amulet of a miniature open hand likely symbolized the gesture of liberality and generosity made by an open right hand, palm outward and held vertically.\textsuperscript{293} An image of an open hand was placed on buildings to protect against an Evil Eye. In modern Spain this practice is also found. An amuletic open hand with an eye drawn in its center, alternatively, was worn on a pendant. This hand-with-eye-in-palm design continued to appear in anti-Evil Eye amulets down through the centuries in both Jewish and Muslim cultures as the Hand of Miriam (Hamesh) or Hand of Fatimah (Hamsa) respectively. The cover of Dundes’s 1992 study, \textit{The Evil Eye}, paperback edition, shows a photograph of an Israeli anti-Evil Eye amulet consisting of an open right hand with an eye in its palm.\textsuperscript{294} This amulet is also current in the contemporary Southwest United States.

\textbf{Illus. 2.8}

\textit{Sketch of an open hand on a Tunesian drum (from Seligmann 1910 2:180, fig. 157)}
The use of *divine decrees*, issued in the name of deities who gave oracles, “is peculiar to the late second/early first millennia BC.” These decrees were written on tiny pieces of papyrus that were rolled up and placed in an amulet case (*bulla*) worn by the recipient. Children named in these amulets were promised protection against harmful deities as well as against demons, foreign sorcerers, and the Evil Eye.

*Spells and incantations* against the Evil Eye and other noxious forces originally were spoken or sung/chanted. Then they were written on papyrus and inscribed on stone slabs, potsherds, wood, wax, wooden tablets, large stone stelae, and walls of houses and tombs. Spells written on wooden “spell boards,” as mentioned above, threaten anyone casting an Evil Eye on the magician’s client with a host of fearsome powers including seven Eyes of Horus. “In one such spell, the aggressor is to be struck with the arrow of Sekhmet, penetrated by
the heka [power] of Thoth, cursed by Isis and blinded by Horus.”

Spells written on papyri or slabs of stone or potsherds also were used to protect newborn infants from female ghosts or living women casting an Evil Eye. Childbirth in antiquity was a dangerous time for mothers and newborns. “In modern Egypt and Sudan, protection from the Evil eye is one of the main reasons given for keeping a mother and child in isolation of up to forty days after the birth.” For most of human history, between twenty and fifty percent of babies have not lived through their first year. Even in the later Roman period, about one-third of those surviving the first year of life were dead by age 6. “Nearly 60 percent of these survivors had died by age 16 . . . by age 46, 90 percent were gone. Less than three percent of the population made it to age 60.” Many mothers were lost in childbirth; widowers and orphans were commonplace. Among the causes of illness and death were infectious diseases, malnutrition, nonexistent sanitation, poor housing, bad diet, inaccessible medical care, and, in the common mind, the ubiquitous Evil Eye. Hence the imperative to provide these newborns and infants with anti-Evil Eye protection. The personal names given to children also were intended to provide this defense.

The lion dwarf deity/demon Bes was thought to protect mothers at childbirth and newborns from the Evil Eye. A relief of Bes appears on a block in the forecourt of the temple of Hathor at Dendera. A free-standing limestone stela with three threatening Bes figures in a row (c. 100 BCE–100 CE) serves to protect a building and its area from dangerous forces including the Evil Eye. Over a millennium earlier, a frightening image of Bes appears in relief on a limestone headrest from Deir el-Medina (thirteenth cent. BCE) owned by a royal scribe. Snakes gripped in his hand symbolize his power over the demons of the night. Bes amulets are frequent among the Egyptian amulets found in Palestine. One medallion combines the wedjat/udjat eye and Bes, with a head of Bes on the obverse and a blue wedjat-eye on the reverse—an interesting combination of anti-Evil Eye motifs. Bes often is depicted displaying his genitals against the Evil Eye. The most powerful phallus protecting against the Evil Eye among Egyptians, Andrè Bernand proposes, however, was associated with the god Min, whom the Greeks assimilated to their god Pan. Ithyphallic in form, he ruled in the desert regions as a symbol of fecundity in the face of infertility. Similar to the apotropaic function of Greek herms, and like Bes, Min too averted baskania/Evil Eye.
Egypt under Greece and Rome (332 BCE to Late Antiquity) Egyptian–Greek–Roman Syncretism

Alexander’s conquest of Egypt (332 BCE) was followed by the imposition of Macedonian/Greek rule through Alexander’s successor, Ptolemy and the Lagid dynasty (306–30 BCE). This resulted in Greek (Macedonian) political and cultural hegemony over Egypt and the further Hellenization of this corner of the Circum-Mediterranean world. In the process, Macedonian/Greek and then subsequent Roman control of Egypt produced a syncretistic blending of native Egyptian with foreign Macedonian-Greek and then Roman cultures. Egypt, along with Persia, is now viewed by outsiders as one of “the two great magical cultures” and source of abundant occult wisdom. At this time, however, there remained an extensive influence of Egyptian culture throughout the Circum-Mediterranean, including dread of the Evil Eye, so that traditional Egyptian motifs concerning the Evil Eye now receive a make-over in Greek and Roman dress.
Numerous letters in Greek found in Roman Egypt begin or conclude with the apotropaic wish that “X (usually a family member and most often children) be kept safe from the Evil Eye (abaskantos).”\textsuperscript{312} Appearances of the Greek term \textit{abaskantos} in Egyptian papyri of the Ptolemaic and subsequent Roman period (332 BCE–) have been discussed by Danielle Bonneau (1982). \textit{Abaskantos}, literally “not Evil-Eyed,”\textsuperscript{313} is translated by Bonneau as “kept safe from malefactors” (“preserve des maléfices”).\textsuperscript{314} This word appears far more often in the papyri than the rare occurrences of other terms of the \textit{bask}- family\textsuperscript{315} as both an adjective and a proper name, both with apotropaic force. Christian authors continued the practice, as fourth-century personal letters reveal.\textsuperscript{316} As a personal name, \textit{Abaskantos} was used by Romans, Jews, and Christians throughout the Circum-Mediterranean world, especially in Greece and Anatolia (Asia Minor), its likely place of origin.\textsuperscript{317} In the Nile valley, some thirty occurrences are found in papyri (19), ostraka (4) and one inscription, several (14) identifying slaves or ex-slaves and persons engaged in business.\textsuperscript{318} An instance of the Latin equivalent, \textit{Abascantus}, also functioning as the proper name of a slave, appears in an inscription from the coast of the Black Sea (CIL 3. 5122 = ILS 1679). As an adjective, \textit{abaskantos} is attested from the first through the fourth centuries CE among Romans and Christians.\textsuperscript{319} It appears in some seventy personal letters at either the opening or close, usually wishing protection for family members and especially children (c. 80% of the instances).\textsuperscript{320} In two cases it even is used to provide protection for a horse.\textsuperscript{321}

The Greek term, Bonneau notes, does not translate any Egyptian expression for Evil Eye.\textsuperscript{322} It first appears in the Nile valley in the Roman period (30 BCE). Used in military contexts, it was probably introduced, she surmises, by elements of the Roman army, the cavalry in particular, and thereafter was employed in private correspondence as a formula of courtesy and good manners.\textsuperscript{323} Bonneau’s accumulation of data is useful, but deficient in its conclusion. Bonneau is aware of the relation of this term to the Evil Eye, as “apotropaic Abaskantos” in the article’s title and other comments indicate.\textsuperscript{324} But by describing it rather weakly as an expression of “good manners,” she unjustifiably minimizes the significance of its use for repelling envy and the dreaded Evil Eye.

In an official complaint (dated May 22, 197 CE) registered by a certain
Gemellus with Hierax, the strategos of the Arsinoite nome in Egypt, Gemellus accuses his neighbors Sotas and Sotas’s brother, Julius, of using an Evil Eye device to frighten off Gemellus’s tenant farmer and to aid in dispossessing Gemellus of his harvest. Gemellus complains that his neighbor Sotas, and after Sotas’ death, Sotas’s brother Julius, had invaded his fields and stolen hay and olive shoots. Julius returned with accomplices, Zenas and his wife, and brought with them, he states, “a symbol of an Evil Eye (literally, a *brephos*—a replica of a “fetus” or “neonate,” or a baby doll [?]) intending to enclose my tenant farmer with malicious envy (*pthônôi periklisisai*).” The frightened farmer fled from the field, with Julius and accomplices stealing the crop he had been harvesting. When Gemellus confronted Julius, “his [Julius’s] party threw the Evil Eye symbol (*brephos*) at me intending to enclose me with malicious envy (*pthônôi periklisisai*)” right in the presence of the village officials. Then, Gemellus continues, Julius took the Evil Eye symbol (*brephos*) and the remaining crops from the field and carried them off to his own place. Gemellus’s official complaint sought justice after this robbery and includes an accusation that he has been the victim of attack by an envious Evil Eye. While *phthonos* as “envy” would certainly fit the attitudes and actions of Sotas and Julius, it might also stand in here for *baskania* (“Evil Eye malice”) with which it was so closely associated and which likewise had harmful effect. Envy, then, it would have been claimed, motivated the hostility of Sotas and Julius, while it was their Evil Eye device that physically threatened Gemellus. The details of the incident are curious. Fetuses and neonates were, as a rule, the victims of, rather than the media for, for executing an Evil Eye attack. It is possible, however, that we have here an instance of thinking and action according to the principle of “sympathy,” *similia similibus*, “like influences like.” In this case, the *brephos* as a *means* of attack was in sympathy with the *brephos* as usual *object* of attack. This case is also unusual in that the Evil Eye, which is customarily thought to be conveyed by a noxious glance, is here embodied in the noxious image of a neonate.

Another Evil Eye accusation in similar circumstances possibly is part of an early second-century CE petition from Oxyrhynchus, Egypt. A woman is accused of embezzling proceeds from wine, but also of “casting an Evil Eye over us” (*hêmìn katopteusasa*, line 29), possibly to hinder the victims from taking action.

A papyrus document from Theadelphia, Egypt (280–281 CE) contains the
minutes of a legal proceeding involving a widow, her two sons and another Evil Eye accusation. A certain Syrion was charged in court by the widow Artemis and her two sons for having stolen animals left by the deceased father to the family. “Syrion,” the advocate Isidorus charged, “cast an Evil Eye (epophthalmiasas) on the animals left by their father (who was a shepherd), and he seized them to the number of sixty.” Syrion was ordered by the authorities to return the sheep to the children but he resisted. So a new request for return of the stolen sheep was lodged. The relevant verb is epophthalmiaô (“cast an Evil Eye upon,” or “eye enviously”), which action involved the theft of sixty animals. The disposition involved here is not so much envy (wishing the sheep destroyed) as greed (wanting the sheep for oneself).

Lucian, the second-century CE author and rhetorician, recounts a conversation concerning a certain Pancrates, an Egyptian sacred scribe and performer of extraordinary acts (Philopseudes 33–36). A speaker, Eucrates, says in regard to Pancrates, “I was eager to acquire this power [of his], but I had no way of learning this from him.” The explanatory clause that follows contains the standard Greek verb for “to Evil Eye” (baskainen), namely ebaskaine. Daniel Ogden’s translation reads, “for he was jealous of it [ebaskaine], although openly generous with everything else.” This translation of the standard verb baskainen meaning “to Evil Eye” as “be jealous” is off the mark. The speaker’s point is not that Pancrates feared being dispossessed of his power (= jealousy), but that Pancrates was unwilling to share his power with Eucrates; out of stinginess he begrudged lending it to anyone else. This sense of baskainein as begrudging a gift is associated with an the Evil Eye in the biblical text of Sir 14:8: “Evil (ponêros) is one who begrudges (baskainôn) with an [Evil] eye (ophthalmô); he turns away his face and disregards people.” Modern translators unfortunately often confuse or equate the terms “envy” and “jealousy,” which in antiquity denoted related, but different, emotions and social dynamics.

In the popular romance novel, the Aethiopica, by Heliodorus (fl. 220–250 CE), an Egyptian priest of Isis, Calasiris, clarifies for the protagonist, Theagenes, the true nature of Egyptian wisdom. One form is vulgar, earthly, and involved in illicit matters; the other facilitates contact with heaven and the gods and promotes everything good. Theagenes, a Thessalian noble, had sought the priest’s aid in winning the affection of Chariclea, daughter of the queen of
Ethiopia. The narrative contains an important scene in which the nature and working of the Evil Eye is discussed. The novel illustrates thinking on the nature and operation of the Evil Eye belief and practice in third-century CE Egypt.\textsuperscript{336}

In respect to Egyptian amulets, over fifteen hundred amulets have been found in Palestine at Ascelon and Acco showing Egyptian influence beyond its boundaries and the lively exchange of artifacts of popular culture.\textsuperscript{337} Among these amulets are many designed to repel the Evil Eye (\textit{wedjat} eyes, figures of Bes, figures with huge phalluses). Another type of anti-Evil Eye amulet is a small figurine (664–30 BCE) depicting a male sitting figure with bushy eyebrows and holding an overlarge phallus.\textsuperscript{338}

Matthew W. Dickie speaks of “terminology, ideas, and images drawn from Egyptian religion [that] have been absorbed on the one hand into Greek magical texts and on the other into the iconography of magic amulets.”\textsuperscript{339} The Egyptian tradition of coping with illness and evil is evident in the \textit{Greek Magical Papyri} found in Greco-Roman Egypt. This is a body of texts containing a variety of spells and formulae, hymns and rituals, mainly from the second to the fifth centuries CE.\textsuperscript{340} These papyri are dramatic evidence of the syncretistic combination of Greek and Egyptian tradition in the Hellenistic period.\textsuperscript{341} “Jewish material [contained in these papyri] appears to derive from hellenistic syncretistic Judaism,” Hans Dieter Betz notes, “rather than from Jewish religion of the time of the Old Testament. The few ‘Christian’ elements are part of the hellenistic-Jewish syncretistic spells.”\textsuperscript{342} In these Greek Magical Papyri, however, the Evil Eye is rarely mentioned, though the prevalence of Evil Eye belief and practice is well documented by other sources.

Dellate and Derchain, writing on the Evil Eye in Egypt in the Hellenistic period, present a figure of a medallion to be worn as an amulet. On its reverse side is a representation of an envious Evil Eye (\textit{phthoneros, kakos ophthalmos}) under attack.\textsuperscript{343} The pictorial motif of the Evil Eye attacked by various enemies is a popular one in this period.\textsuperscript{344} and is illustrated and discussed further in Volume Two and Volume Four, Chapter 2.

Nonnus of Panopolis, Egypt (fifth century CE), composed the work \textit{Dionysiaca}, a story concerning the god Dionysus in forty-eight books. Here Megaera, the mythical figure notorious for her Evil Eye, played a role. Book 31 describes how the goddess Hera “swelling with envious passions” and directing envious anger against Perseus and Dionysus (vv. 24–25), persuaded Persephone
to help her deceive Zeus. Persephone gave Hera a companion, Megaera, one of the Furies, so that with her Evil Eye she might aid Hera in her envious purpose (vv. 73–74). Here we see in late Roman Egyptian antiquity the continued association of Megaera, envy, and the Evil Eye as found in earlier Greek and Roman sources.

A marble block (now in the British Museum) has on its front depictions of the Egyptian deities Serapis and Isis-Tyche. On the back of the block is a scene in which various creatures are attacking an object which is difficult to decipher. A. Michaelis (1885) proposed a phallus, but Dunbabin and Dickie (1983:25–27) object that this would be unique and problematic because the phallus conventionally attacks an Evil Eye rather than being the object of an assault. They plausibly propose a figure of envy (phthonos). Serapis as protector against the Evil Eye appears repeatedly in the inscriptions; for example, “The one God Serapis—the Evil Eye is burst asunder” (eis Zeus Serapis baskanos lakêsetô) and “Serapis conquers envy” (nika ho Serapis ton pthonon).

A small apotropaic plaque of the Ptolemaic era shows a rider mounted on a horse (the so-called “cavalier” motif). The plaque once was affixed to the wall of a house. Paul Perdrizet (1922) discusses this motif on amulets and notes its similarity to a depiction of the Egyptian figure of Heron/Horus on horseback spearing a serpent and called “very great God” (on a stele dated 67 BCE). It is also similar to amulets that depict Solomon as as a cavalier on horseback and spearing a serpent. Mindful of the syncretism typical of this era, Perdrizet traced this apotropaic motif of the cavalier lancing a serpent (or some other object) to amulets, including Greco-Roman, Jewish, and Christian examples,
ranging in date from the Ptolemaic period to late Roman antiquity. Later Egyptian Jewish and Christian (Syriac and Coptic) amulets with the same cavalier motif are associated with the wise and powerful King Solomon (cf. 2 Chr 1:14–17 for his cavalry), Saint Sisinnius (a double of St. Michael), and other Christian equestrian saints (Theodore, George, confessors, martyrs). The amulets were employed against the Evil Eye, the female infant-devouring demon Gyllou, one name for whom was Baskosynê (“Evil Eye”), and other evil forces. One amuletic medallion shows, on the obverse, Saint Sisinnius as cavalier with a lance piercing the goul Alabasdria, with an inscription mentioning the pursuit by both Sisinnius and Solomon. The reverse of the medallion shows a supine goul above which is an Evil Eye attacked by three daggers from above and, from the sides and below, two lions, an ibis, a serpent, and a scorpion. The inscription reads: Phthonos (“Envy/envious Evil Eye”), with the exergue expressing the appeal, “Seal of Solomon, drive away every evil from the bearer (of this amulet)” (Sphragis Solomonis, apodioxon pan kakon apo tou porountos).350

The depiction of an Evil Eye under attack is a common scene on amulets of this period.351 Perdrizet mentions three related amulets. One is a black-white mosaic from a threshold of a store selling fine pearls (Coelian Hill, Rome). It shows an Evil eye pierced by a lance and attacked by a hoard of beasts.352 The second is a medallion with an owl on the obverse, and in the exergue the words, “the lion of the tribe of Judah, root of David, is victorious.” On the reverse are words repelling invidia invidiosa, “envious Envy.”353 The third, a threshold mosaic discovered in Susa, Tunisia, North Africa, in the ruins of a Roman villa, shows an Evil Eye surrounded by two serpents and attacked from above by a phallus.354 A fresco at Bawit, Egypt, shows a cavalier spearing from his horse a female figure. Above the head of this female demon is an Evil Eye pierced by three daggers from above and by an ibis, two serpents and a scorpion from below.355 The Bawit fresco and the medallion function as apotropaics against the Evil Eye and show the prophylactic power attributed to the cavalier, St. Sisinnius, in antiquity.356

The numerous references to the Evil Eye in the biblical book of the Wisdom of Jesus Ben Sira, whose Greek version was composed in Alexandria Egypt (c. 190–180 BCE), attests the popularity of the belief among Egyptian Israelites of the Ptolemaic period.357 The Israelite author and philosopher, Philo of Alexandria, Egypt, likewise knows and refers to the concept in the first century
of the Common Era. The third-century CE novel of Heliodorus, the *Aethiopica*, is set in Egypt, and includes an episode and a conversation about the Evil Eye. It illustrates the traditional identification of Egypt as the land of occult wisdom and practice, along with continued belief here in the Evil Eye.

In his classic treatment of the Evil Eye, Seligmann makes brief mention of the Evil Eye in ancient Egyptian inscriptions and papyri and of the continuation of Evil Eye belief and practice in modern time among Nubians, Moors, the Kabyle, and Abyssians. Ancient Abyssinia/Ethiopia was thoroughly “Egyptianized” by its neighbor to the north. Evil Eye belief and practice was one element of its absorption of Egyptian culture. Like the Egyptians, pagan Ethiopians also wore a wide variety of amulets to ward off the dangerous Evil Eye. After their adoption of Christianity (fourth cent. CE) Christian Ethiopians continued the wearing of anti-Evil Eye amulets while also employing distinctively Christian written spells. One Coptic spell took the form of a legend or short story that was written on many parchment amulets, the most common type of Ethiopian amulet. As summarized by Budge, the story tells of Jesus and his disciples walking by the Sea of Tiberias and spotting a woman of most foul appearance and terrifying aspect sitting upon a seat of filth. Her eyes shot out rays of yellow light like the glitter of old, her hands and her feet seemed to be like wheels, or to move about like wheels, and flashes of fire sixty-eight cubits (i.e. over one hundred feet) came forth from her mouth.

The disciples asked, “what is this thing, O Lord” and Jesus replied,

This is the Eye of Earth, evil and accursed. If a glance of it falls on a ship at sea, straightway that ship sinketh. If its glance followeth a horse, both horse and rider are cast down. If its glance falleth on a cow which is being milked, the milk goeth sour and is turned to blood. When this Eye looketh upon a woman with child, a miscarriage taketh place, and both child and mother are destroyed.

Jesus then spoke two words of power, Asparaspe and Askoraskis. The disciples, in turn, took (and slew, according to one version) the Eye of the Earth (alias *Aynat*, Ethiopian for “[evil] eye”), burned the old woman and scattered her ashes.
to the four winds. With this amulet its bearer was to be protected from the cursed Evil Eye.\textsuperscript{364} The amulet illustrates how the Evil Eye was thought to threaten domestic animals, ruin milk, and cause miscarriages bringing about the deaths of mother and child.\textsuperscript{365}

An Egyptian Christian apotropaic phylactery invokes Solomon and also the angel Gabriel or Michael to whom \textit{baskania} is subordinated.\textsuperscript{366} Another section of the same phylactery similarly invokes the archangel Michael, to whom the Evil Eye (\textit{baskania}) and other evils are subordinated. It also charges the Evil Eye (\textit{baskosynē}) to “fear the great name of God.”\textsuperscript{367} These sources, according to Richard Reitzenstein, show the close relation of “Glaube und Aberglaube” (“faith and superstition”) in Jewish and Christian as well as Greco-Roman societies.\textsuperscript{368}

The amulets portrayed and discussed by Campbell Bonner, his study’s title indicates, are “chiefly Greco-Egyptian” in provenance.\textsuperscript{369} The amulets defending specifically against the Evil Eye are mostly of Palestinian and Syrian provenance,\textsuperscript{370} but share numerous motifs with other amulets in the collection. J. N. Ford’s study of the Evil Eye in Mesopotamia, as discussed above,\textsuperscript{371} shows several features that Egyptian Coptic Evil Eye lore has in common with the far older Mesopotamian anti-Evil Eye incantations.\textsuperscript{372}

In modern Egypt, the belief is still widely held,\textsuperscript{373} as it is in neighboring Ethiopia,\textsuperscript{374} including the Amhara tribe,\textsuperscript{375} and among the Gusii of Kenya.\textsuperscript{376} The label “Gypsies” for the Romany people, who have preserved a strong Evil Eye belief, derives from the name “Egypt.” It is a misnomer for an ethnic group that lives mostly in Europe and traces their origins not to Egypt but to the Indian subcontinent. The label illustrates, nevertheless, how in the popular mind the Romany have been associated with Egyptian soil and culture and Egypt’s Evil Eye lore.
The Physical, Social and Cultural Matrix of Ancient Evil Eye Belief and Practice

The characteristics of societies in which Evil Eye belief has flourished have been described in chapter 1 above. The ethnological research on which this summarization of characteristics is based includes societies of ancient Mesopotamia and the Circum-Mediterranean regions. Historical and classical studies on the Evil Eye in antiquity tend to pass over this issue of physical, social, and cultural context. But since context always influences and shapes conceptualization and content, it seems appropriate at this early point in our study to recall the practical conditions that have been found to accompany and sustain belief in the Evil Eye.377

For the majority of people in these ancient civilizations, everyday existence was fraught with uncertainty and peril. Unfavorable conditions of soil, water and climate, limited technology, pestilence, plagues and war, meant unpredictable harvests, repeated famines and a tenuous existence for the Mesopotamian and Egyptian populations. Catastrophe and its causes was a constant concern. The rarity of large-scale population concentrations and the predominance of small-town agrarian settlements and villages allowing for regular face-to-face interactions were typical. Mixed economies of agriculture and herding resulted in competition and conflict between mobile herding and settled farming communities. Populations were unequally divided into the relatively few “haves” and the predominant “have nots” living on the edge of subsistence. Survival of the latter regularly depended upon the beneficence and generosity of the former. Economic disparity and steep social stratification resulted from and intensified the conflict between herders and farmers, thereby creating “agonistic” cultures and mentalities. Limited availability of goods and resources supported the impression that life was a zero-sum game in which one group’s gain came only at another’s loss. Envy among rivals, fueled by this sense of limited good, was ubiquitous and constant. These were “collectivist” societies which located identity in the group rather than in the individual. Their priority was the welfare of the group over that of the individual, with strong group control over attitudes,
norms, and behavior, and focus on exterior appearance and group opinion, with little if any concern for individualistic self-inspection or self-realization.

Harsh and generally unfriendly forces of nature made daily existence and survival uncertain. Unsanitary living conditions, infected water, and limited availability of food stuffs led to malnutrition, rampant illness and death, especially of the very young. Health and illness inevitably were major concerns. Residence near mosquito-infested swamps and marshes, unsanitary conditions in the towns, villages, and especially the cities with their overcrowding, stifling heat and stinking streets filled with human waste, infected water, repeated outbreaks of infectious disease—all contributed to a high rate of sickness and death. Contagious eye diseases (ophthalmia) were especially common. In these traditional cultures, the sickness and death resulting from these deplorable physical and social conditions were ascribed not to germs, bacteria, and viruses (of which there was no knowledge) but to personal agencies—punishing gods, marauding demons and spirits, malevolent human neighbors and enemies with their noxious Evil Eyes. In cases of illness and death, witches are often suspected. According to the ethnographer George Murdock, this involves

the ascription of the impairment of health to the suspected voluntary or involuntary aggressive action of a member of a special class of human beings believed to be endowed with a special power and propensity for evil.\textsuperscript{378}

“When witchcraft [and the evil eye] is suspected,” he notes,

attention is likely to be directed to any category of powerful or privileged persons, including the wellborn, the wealthy, and those with political authority. Since these are usually secure, it tends to be deflected or displaced to other noticeable but unpopular types of people—foreigners, hunchbacks, senile women, or individuals with piercing stare.\textsuperscript{379}

Belief in the existence of spirits, demons and witches with extraordinary powers and dread of persons with a harmful Evil Eye were part of the “mental furniture” of the age. Human as well as transcendent beings (deities, spirits, demons) were imagined to threaten human life, health, and well being at every
Murdock included ancient Babylonia, Egypt, and the Hebrews in a cross-cultural analysis of 139 societies from past to present in regard to their concepts of illness and its causes. Witchcraft and the Evil Eye were considered causes in fifty-four of these societies. “It is practically universal in the Circum-Mediterranean region but surprisingly rare elsewhere in the world,” he noted. He found correlations of witchcraft and Evil Eye belief with advanced agriculture and intensive techniques of cultivation; pastoralism; socially complex, stratified societies with complex political organization; money as medium of exchange; patrilinity, payment of bride price, polygamy, writing, belief in high gods involved in human affairs; theories of spirit aggression; and intensive concern about envy. A sense of vulnerability to the forces (human, divine, and demonic) dangerous to one’s life and livelihood contributed to a constant feeling of insecurity and dread. Evil Eye belief and practice was an expression of, and reaction to, this insecurity and dread.

Affliction from an Evil Eye was one of the presumed causes of sickness and death in Mesopotamia and Egypt, as throughout the ancient world. Jewish sages of the post-biblical period were still declaring that, “Out of one hundred persons, ninety-nine die of an Evil Eye” (b. Baba Metzi’a 107b). Assistance in the struggle for survival was sought not only from human patrons but also from witches and sorcerers for protecting oneself and harming enemies. Protection against all hostile powers, including the Evil Eye demon and humans with an Evil Eye, was sought in power-laden words, expressions, incantations, gestures, actions, and amulets. The numerous practices and devices devised to ward off the Evil Eye were designed to keep evil and misfortune at bay and thus to provide some sense of solace in an unpredictable and dangerous world.
SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION

The four millennia and more history of Evil Eye belief and practice has its roots in the ancient civilizations of Mesopotamia and Egypt. Intense and ongoing infatuation with eyes, eye designs and symbols, eye beads, eye divinities, manufactured eye idols, and mythologies concerning eyes of heaven and lost and restored eyes was accompanied by a widespread belief in an Evil Eye and practices designed to thwart it and drive it off. The minority view of Louise Thomsen that the Evil Eye was a relatively rare and harmless notion in Mesopotamian history runs counter to the extant evidence and has attracted few followers. The meticulous and comprehensive study of J. F. Ford identifies numerous features of an Evil Eye belief complex found in Sumerian, Sumero-Akkadian, Akkadian, and Ugaritic incantations that appear also in ancient texts from later centuries (Hebrew, Aramaic, Syriac, Coptic, and Mandaic). Greek and Roman parallels (not discussed by Ford), along with biblical texts (not discussed by Ford), are further important components of this picture. This points to an extensive diffusion of Evil Eye lore around the Circum-Mediterranean and ancient Near East with strikingly common and stable features.

Attention to the Evil Eye was rather a serious matter since this malicious Eye was thought capable of wreaking serious damage, destruction, and death. Possessors of the Evil Eye, whether humans (males and females) or demons, could harm humans, households, livestock (oxen, sheep) and fields; ruin milk production; cause drought; destroy harvests and bring about starvation, illness, and death. The Mesopotamian evidence of the Evil Eye (Sumerian: igi ḫul; Akkadian: īni limuttum), predominantly incantations, shows how the eye was regarded as an active organ whose glance was capable of inflicting great harm and destruction. Its possessors (humans, animals, demons), we also learn, were thought to roam about and invade homes, bringing suffering to its residents and damaging the property. Witches with an “evil glare” were said to rob young men of their manliness and young women of their beauty. Among the range of victims, infants were especially vulnerable to the Evil Eye and the Evil Eyed demoness Lamashtu. Damage included the ruin of a potter’s kiln, jars, a weaver’s loom, a shrine, a boat; harm to oxen, donkey, horse, livestock; and discord among brothers.

The purpose of anti-Evil Eye incantations was to curse, inveigh against, ward
off, and drive away the noxious Evil Eye. Jewelry and pendants served as amulets and the colors of blue and red were thought to have apotropaic power. Counter-attacks included driving the Evil-Eyed demon away, binding its feet, slapping its face, filling its eyes with salt and its mouth with ashes. Remedies and rituals for removing the Evil Eye’s effect were attempted: animal sacrifice, beer libation, and the offering of bread, incense and prayer.

Ford’s excellent study is rich in texts and linguistic analysis that show salient features of Mesopotamian Evil Eye belief and practice and the continuation of these features in texts of other cultures and periods. An appendix lists and textually documents four motifs indicating “thematic continuity” in anti-Evil Eye incantations from third/second millennium BCE Sumero-Akkadian incantations to third-century CE Mandaic texts, both of a Mesopotamian provenance: (1) repeated reference to the menacing roaming of the Evil Eye; (2) the pernicious effects of the Evil Eye [breaking the yoke, discord among family members; disruption of weaving; destruction of food-bearing plants] (3) the Evil Eye as a net that ensnares; (4) the Evil Eye as a sick, defective, dimmed, or bloodshot eye. Later sources displaying parallels to the Mesopotamian texts will be discussed in Vol. 4, chap. 1 on postbiblical Israel.

The danger posed by a child-killing female demon, possessed of, or linked with, an Evil Eye, is another concept of Mesopotamian lore that has spanned the centuries. Alexey Lyavdansky traces this concept, so widely disseminated in the Circum-Mediterranean and Ancient Near East, back to ancient Mesopotamia, not later than the Old Babylonian period (1800–1600 BCE). It was borrowed by adjacent Aramaic-speaking people in Syria, as attested by the text from Arslan Tash (c. seventh cent. BCE), and by the creators of Aramaic magic bowls in Sassanian Mesopotamia (fifth–seventh cents. CE). The “strangling female demon” was inherited by the tradition of Syriac charms from the language of Aramaic magic bowls together with many other figures, motifs and formulas, common to these two traditions.

As another illustration of the centuries-long continuity of Mesopotamian Evil Eye lore into modern time, Ford cites in his conclusion part of an ethnographical description of the Evil Eye belief of the Amhara people of modern Ethiopia (central highlands of the Shoa province). Bold font in the citation identifies ancient Mesopotamian Evil Eye motifs appearing in this modern report.
The real threat of the *buda* people [a separate category of the population of different ethnic origin believed to congenitally possess an evil eye—JN Ford] to the *rega* people [Amhara of ‘pure’ lineage —JN Ford] is the ever-present possibility of attack. Most people are fearful of even mentioning the *buda*, especially at night, because if they are overheard by a *buda* he will become angry and may ‘eat’ one of the family, thereby causing sickness or death . . . The peasant who is especially good looking or whose child is considered beautiful, or someone who does something extraordinary, may fear the attack of the evil eye because of the envy believed to be kindled in the *buda* . . . When a person is ‘eaten’ he may know immediately that he has been attacked, for the consequences may occur at the same time as the strike. But the symptoms can just as easily be delayed for a few hours, a day, or a week . . . The process of attack may occur in one of several different manners. Because of the power of the evil eye, *buda* people can change into hyenas and roam the countryside at night . . . Once transformed into a hyena, he then searches for a victim, and on finding one, fixes the unfortunate person with an evil gaze, returns home, rolls in the ashes to turn back into human form, and waits for the victim to die . . . A *rega* who sleeps with a *buda* will grow thinner and thinner because the eye of the *buda* will suck out the blood out of the victim, causing the victim to lose his or her appetite and to become weak and helpless . . . The warm, affectionate relationship can be maintained without serious danger [sic!], but when there is a quarrel, the *rega*, already weakened by the blood given up to the *buda*, will be ‘eaten’ and become seriously ill.387

We shall see in the following volumes that several more features of the Evil Eye in Mesopotamian texts appear as well in ancient Greek and Roman, Jewish and Christian sources.

This impression of the wide extent and notable stability of Evil Eye belief and features over time and across cultures is strengthened by the Egyptian evidence. Egyptian mythology tells of Egyptian deities and their association with the celestial luminaries of sun and moon considered as the eyes of heaven, and of Horus, his titanic battle with brother Seth, his wounding and his restored eye
(wedjat, alias udjat). The former provided models for imagining the active power of the eye and its casting of rays, like those of the sun. The latter provided the conceptual basis for one of the most widespread anti-Evil Eye amulets of the ancient world, the falcon-winged and potent Eye of Horus.

From Egypt also comes evidence of several aspects of Evil Eye belief and practice, supplementing, and in many cases overlapping, the evidence from Mesopotamian sources: the notion of the vulnerability of mothers and newborns to Evil Eye attack and the employment of incantations, prayers, spells, and amulets to protect them; preoccupation with the eye (irt) in general and the use of representations of an eye as a protective amulet, especially the falcon-winged Eye of Horus; the belief, as in Mesopotamia, that the Evil Eye could be thwarted and repelled; the practice of protecting persons, homes, temple, tombs, and boats with an eye or the wedjat Eye of Horus; the additional use of the Eye of Horus to heal (since his eye itself was healed and restored by Thoth or Isis); the use of eyes of other deities to protect and heal (e.g., Sakmet, Bastet, Hathor); the appeal to particular deities for protection (Thoth, Horus etc.); the protection expected from the deformed dwarf deity Bes, inspiring later use of replicas of dwarfs and grotesques against the Evil Eye; the practice of assigning to persons an apotropaic name to neutralize the Evil Eye, a custom likely originating in Egypt and then adopted in Greece and Rome,388 and the continued prominence of the colors blue/turquoise and red as protective colors and as the colors of countless amuletic eyes of Horus.389 The chief distinctive feature of Egyptian Evil Eye belief is the Egyptian linking of this belief to the sky-god Horus390 and the myth(s) of the conflict between Seth and Horus (compare the Mesopotamian parallel of the struggle between Evil-Eyed Tiamat and Marduk), the destruction of Horus’s eye by his brother Seth and then its restoration by Thoth as the sound eye (udjat/wedjat), which is then regarded as replete with apotropaic power. This conviction concerning the power of the Eye of Horus is consistent with the production and use of the vast number of amuletic eyes of Horus that circulated throughout the ancient world.

Amulets of Ptolemaic and later time with their images of cavaliers lancing an Evil Eye provided prototypes for similar Jewish and Christian amulets with Solomon and St. Sisinnius as cavaliers, as we shall see in Vol. 4, chaps. 1 and 2. This evidence of Egyptian Evil Eye belief and practice also includes accusations of possessing and injuring with an envious Evil Eye that were leveled at
neighbors deemed to be dangerous or malevolent. We will meet similar accusations in Greco-Roman and Christian sources in the following volumes. The gradual syncretistic melding of Mesopotamian, Egyptian, Greek, Roman and then Egyptian Jewish and Christian cultures in general is reflected, in particular, in the growth and variation of Egyptian tradition concerning the Evil Eye and its aversion. Evil Eye belief and practice among Greeks and Romans, and among Israelites and Christians, as we shall see, show a remarkable similarity and overlap with the concepts and practices of Mesopotamian and Egyptian Evil Eye lore.

1. The “Circum-Mediterranean” territory embracing the lands and cultures surrounding, and reliant on, the Mediterranean Sea, is a geographical and cultural area displaying a sufficiently high degree of ecological, social and cultural similarity to lead anthropologists to regard and study it as a distinctive geographical and cultural region.

2. On this world in general, see, for example, the recent volumes of Sasson 1995; Kuhrt 1997; and Woodward 2004. On Sumeria see Kramer 1963.


6. Maloney 1976:xi, following the data analysis of Roberts.


10. “Akkadian was an inflected language, conveying part of its meaning by tone and pitch. The Akkadians conquered a literate people [the Sumerians] whose pictograms generally represented physical objects rather than sounds. But they were more interested in developing phonetic writing. The fusion of the Akkadian language and Sumerian literacy resulted in a simplified cuneiform script, which helped transform pictograms into a syllabic script. The existence of fewer characters was a boon to the diffusion of literacy. Akkadian’s advantage over other Middle Eastern languages was so great that in the mid-second millennium, even after papyrus was replacing the clay tablet, it became the main international language of diplomacy and trade” (Mann 1986:152).

11. Contenau, Conservateur of Oriental antiquities and Islamic art at the Louvre, Paris, observes: “La
croyance à ce qu'on nomme de ‘mauvais œil,’ universellement répandue, est attestée chez les Babyloniens” (Contenau 1947:260; see pp. 259–63 on the Evil Eye; p. 261, fig. 24 for a fresco of the Evil Eye in Dura-Europos). The first millennium evidence for Akkadian Evil Eye incantations was two Assur tablets now in the Vorderasiatisches Museum in Berlin and edited by Ebeling, discussed later by Thomsen and Ford.


14. Anthropologist Mary Douglas (1970b: xxvi-xxvii) has indicated six salient features of witchcraft societies, which also tend to foster belief in the Evil Eye: (1) clearly drawn external social boundaries; (2) confused internal social relations; (3) close and continual interaction within a society; (4) poorly developed tension-relieving techniques; (5) weak central authority for adjudicating quarrels and strife; and (6) disorderly but intense conflict. On witchcraft and the Evil Eye, see also Devish 2005, esp. 389–90, 402–3; Bowie 2006:200–236. On the image of the witch and witchcraft in standard Babylonian literature, see Abusch 1989, 2002, 2008; ABUSCH AND VAN DER TOORN 1999; Abusch and Schwemer 2011; Farber 1995; Cryer and Thomsen 2001:56–90.


16. Budge 1978/1930: 82; for illustrations of Babylonian and Assyrian amulets, see Budge 1978/1930:82–126, 283–90. Plate XI (page 89) shows a cylinder-seal dated, with a representation of a row of horned animals with an eye above them (British Museum, no. 1073900). Dated prior to 2500 BCE, this seal shows the great antiquity of the eye in general as “symbol of divine protection” (Budge 1978/1930: 91). On Assyrian-Babylonian amulets, see also Thompson 1903–1904, 1910.


19. See Mallowan 1947, 1965; Potts 1982:2, fig. 1; Brandon 1983:888 for illustrations of these eye idols (1983:888–889). An eye idol statuette is in the National Museum, Aleppo, Syria. For illustrations of the Tell Brak idols (British Museum) see ISBE 2 (1982):249 (British Museum) and Di Stasio 1981:95, who also presents an illustration of eyes on a Sumerian seal-impression of the THIRD millennium BCE (Oriental Institute, the University of Chicago).


22. See especially Crawford 1957:139–42; see also Mallowan 1965.

23. On an eye divinity, see also Van Buren 1955.

24. On eye symbolism in Mesopotamia (and Israel), including the Evil Eye, see Seawright 1988; see also Potts 1982.


27. Ibid., 177. On the Evil eye causing illness, see Black et al. 1992:63, 67.


33. See ibid., 59.


35. Cunningham 1997:172. On a Sumerian text mentioning healing of the effect of an Evil Eye with a mixture of oil and water, see Ebeling 1949:209 (Langdon, BL 3); for the use of incense for the same purpose see Thomsen 1992:29; compare the later Greek ritual given in Heliodorus, Aeth. 4.5.3–4. On analogous healing procedures in modern time, see, for Greece, Arnaud 1912:511–14; Schmidt 1913:603–5; Hardie 1923; Campbell 1964:339; Blum and Blum 1970:145–47; for Italy: Brögger 1968:15–17.


37. Ibid., 208–9.

38. See Pinches 1901:200.


41. Thomsen 1992:21, no. 9

42. Ibid., 21–22, nos. 10–12.


44. Transliteration and translation by Thomsen 1992:30.

45. On the other hand, the mention of ox and sheep in other incantations as victims of the Evil Eye (TCL 16, 89:5 [Thomsen 1992:23; Ford 1998:258]; VAT 10018:9 [cf. Ebeling 1949:204; Thomsen 1992:24; Ford 1998:258]; IM 90648.5 [Cavigneaux and Al-Rawi 1994:85; Ford 1998:258]; and a Mandaic text [Drower 1937:594, lines 8–12]) might suggest that here too ox and sheep and numerous men are the stated victims of the Eye.


47. See Catullus 7.12 (mala fascinare lingua); Virgil, Eclogues 7.28. It is possible that this connection of speaking and looking is implied as well in the standard Greek word family for Evil Eye, namely baskainô and paronyms; see Vol. 2.


52. See Vol. 2,

53. Translation by Foster 2005:176, II.22b. See also Farber 1981, esp. 62; transliteration and translation

54. See Ford 199:209–10 n. 22, referring to Mandaic and Arab traditions centuries later; for Mesopotamian incantations, see Farber 1981; 1984; and 1989.

55. Van der Toorn 1998. The entire volume in which his essay is contained (Abusch and van der Toorn 1998) is rich in relevant information. On Lamash and newborns in general see Wiggermann 2000.


59. See Vol. 2.

60. Wasserman 1995.


64. For example, TCL 16, 89; BAM 514 III.


68. Ibid., 208.

69. See the study of Braun-Holzinger 1999.

70. See Vol. 2.


72. See Vol. 2, on fascina.

73. See Vol. 2.

74. Text and translation in Langdon 1913:11–12, Plate no. 3; reprinted as in Langdon 1992:39–40. Ebeling 1949:208–9 presents a transliterated text and a variant translation. Ebeling also noted parallels between lines 1–2, 7, 8, 9 and Louvre Museum AO 8895 = TCL 16, 89 and between lines 18–20 and the bilingual incantation CT 17, 33. For a new copy and edition see also Geller 2003.

75. Ebeling 1949:208. See also the duplicate in Louvre Museum AO 8895, lines 1–2 = TCL 16, 89: 1–2 (Genouillac 1930, Pl. 159.).


77. See Vol. 4.

78. Ugaritic is a West Semitic language written in alphabetic cuneiform. It is consonantal, with each character reproducing a sound (of a consonant, but not vowels) and also written in cuneiform on clay tablets.
79. Ford 1998; see also Ford 2000 for additions and corrections.

80. Transliteration and translation in Ford 1998:202, with his italicizations. Virolleaud 1960 is the first publication of this text. Del Olmo Lete 1992a was the first to establish that this incantation was about the Evil Eye and not the goddess Anat; he was followed by Ford 1998 and others. See also del Olmo Lete 1992b:255–59 and 1999:379–84 (both summarizing 1992a), and 2010. Del Olmo Lete’s latest rendition (2010:52) is closely similar to that of Ford given here, rendering ‘nn. hlkt, line 1, as “restless Eye.” Compare the transliteration and divergent translation of CAT 1.96 in Parker 1997:225–28 [trans. by Mark S. Smith], which offers a less plausible translation. The excellent study of Ford 1998 is the most comprehensive and instructive analysis of this incantation to date, with del Olmo Lete 2010 offering a generally positive response. On this text see also Pardee 2002:161–66; Wyatt 2002 (and p. 375 for further literature).

81. The Ugaritic for Evil Eye (‘nn) is the equivalent of Akkadian īni lemmat(u) and Sumerian igi ḫul.

82. This “brother” is not “the other eye of the [ocular] pair” (against Wyatt 2002:375–376) but, as Pardee notes, the target and victim of the one casting the Evil Eye (Pardee 2002:164, n. 13).

83. On the Evil Eye as a hypostasis, see Hamp 2000:15–19.

84. See Vol. 2.

85. For ancient Hebrew, Mandaic, and Arabic parallels, see Ford 1998:222–28; for modern instances see several of the essays in Maloney 1976 and Dundes 1992. See also Vols. 2 and 4.

86. See Vol. 3, chap. 1 on Deut 28:54–57. For the motif in later Aramaic incantations, see Ford 1998:232.


92. On these Greek and Latin expressions, see Vol. 2.


98. Instead of “eye,” “evil eye,” Geller (2004:52; cf. also Geller 2003), expressing an independent view, takes Sumerian igi ḫul to mean “‘evil face’ in most instances in the Sumerian incantations, rather than ‘evil eye.’” “Sumerian incantations,” he observes, “are distinctive. While generally the ‘evil eye’ is either treated as an abstraction for ‘envy’ or ‘jealousy,’ or as a demon, in Sumerian incantations of this type, the ‘igi ḫul’ appears as an hallucination of the patient’s feelings of persecution and paranoia,
personified as the face (igi) of an enemy” (Geller 2004:52 n. 2).

99. See also BM 122691:5.

100. For post-biblical Christian texts (Ethiopean, Syriac) see Ford 1998:238–40 and Vol. 4, chap. 2; for a Hebrew-Aramaic amuletic text, see Ford 1998:214.


102. Thomsen 1992:24 (transliteration and translation):

5. [igi níg.h]ul dím-ma pap.hl.la-ke4:  
i-ni le-mut-tu4 mut-tal-lik-tu4
6. [ub-šè ab]-ši-in-bar ub im-sud:
a-na túb-qa ip-pal-lis-ma túb-qí ú-ri-iq
7. [da-šè ab]-ši-in-bar da im-sud :  
aná šá-hat ip-pal-lis-ma šá-hat ú-ri-iq
8. [ama/ama5 kalam-ma-šè] ab-ši-in-bar ama(/ama5) kalam im-
sud:  
aná maš-tak ma-a-tú ip-pal-lis-ma maš-tak ma-a-tú ú-ri-iq
9. [lú.u18.lu] pap.ḫul.la-šè ab-ši-in-bar ġis kud-kud-da-gin7 gú kí-
a im-mi-in-gam:
10. ana a-me-lu mut-tal-li-ku ip-pal-lis-ma ki-ma is-ṣiī nak-su še-
eb-ri ki-šad-su liq-ṭa-du-ud
11. dEn-ki lú-bi igi ū-bí-in-du8:
dIDIM LÚ šùm-(var. šu-ma-)a-tim i-mur-ma
12. ninda saĝ-gá-na mu-ni-in-ĝar:
a-ka-lu ina qaq-qa-di-šú iš-kun
13. ninda su-na mu-ni-in-te:
a-ka-lu ana SU-šú ū-ṭah-hi
14. šùd-dè nam.tí-la-ke4 mu-un-na-an-šūd:
ik-ri-bi ba-la-ṭu i-kar-rab-šú


105. De Piña Chán 1989:220. The source given is J. Garcia Font, El mundo de la magica (Madrid, 1963), with no indication of the date of the spell. The text is another illustration of the elaboration of Evil Eye possessors and its attack on thresholds and domiciles.
The Maqlû corpus of texts involves nearly one hundred Akkadian incantations from the early first millennium BCE prescribing lengthy anti-witchcraft, or kišpû, ritual.

See the text and discussion in Abusch 1987.

Seligmann 1910 1:6 (without further identification and dating); trans. JHE:
“Die Pest und das Fieber, die das Land verherren, die Seuche, die Auszehrung, die das Land verwüsten, schädlich dem, Körper, verderblich den Eingeweiden, der böse Dämon, der böse alal, der böse gigim, der boshafe Mensch, der böse Blick, der böse Mund, die böse Zunge, dass sie des Menschen, Sohn seines Gottes, Körper verlassen mögen, dass sie seine Eingeweide verlassen mögen. Meinem Körper werden sie nimmer anhaften, vor mir werden sie nimmer Böses stiften, in meinem Gefolge werden sie nimmer einherschreiten, in mein Haus werden sie nimmermehr eintreten, mein Zimmerwerk werden sie nimmer durchschreiten, in das Haus meiner Wohnstätte werden sie nimmermehr einkehren.”


On Lamasthu with an Evil Eye linked with the excessive crying of babies, both threatening the tranquility of the household and the spirits of the ancestors dwelling there, see van der Toorn 1998.

As noted by Kötting 1954:473


Ibid., 213–14, figs. 1 and 2. For this motif see also Vol. 4, chap. 2.

Budge 1978/1930:82; 82–126.

Ibid., 89, Plate XI, no. 6, British Museum, no. 107390.

Ibid., 91.

Contenau 1947:244, providing, however, no further information. On these two apotropaics, so popular among the later Greeks and Romans, see Vol. 2.
120. Ebeling 1938:55.

121. See Strommenger 1964, Plate XVIII, for the skull and jewelry of a Mesopotamian court lady from the royal cemetery at Ur, Early Dynastic Period, c. 2685–2645 BCE, in the Iraq Museum; cf. also Plate XIX, 2685–2485 BCE and the blue eyes on many statues.


124. Van Buren 1945:18–23, esp. 18; for the prophylactic purpose of eyes and their symbolization of fecundity and fertility see also Contenau 1947:242–44.

125. Naveh and Shaked, Bowl No. 8, 2009/1985:172–73 and Plate 24; Israel Museum, N. 69.20.265; translation by authors; specific date and provenance not given.

126. Lenormant 1878:40–41; Fossey 1902:50; Jastrow 1905 1:285 (witch’s Evil Eye causing great suffering); Kriss and Kriss-Heinrich 1962 2:17 (tracing Islamic belief in the Evil Eye back to the Sumerians and Assyrians); also Seligmann 1910 1:12. See also above, n. 9.


128. Ibid., 27–28.

129. Ibid., 20.


134. Wasserman 1995, citing the similarity of BM 122691 and IM 90648.


136. Ibid., 212–15.

137. See Vol. 4.


139. Published in Montgomery 1913:258–64 and cited by Ford 1998:215

140. For lists of Evil Eyes and Evil-Eye possessors see also VAT 10018:3–4; KTU2 1.96; AMB, 133 (cf. also Shachar 1981, no. 781); and a Syriac incantation (Gollanz 1912, Codex C §19 (p. 87); Ford 1998:238–41.

141. E.g., CT 17, 33, lines 25–26: “The Eye which looked at you to cause suffering, The Eye which looked at you to cause evil”

142. On this extramission theory of vision see above, Chapter 1, and Volumes Two-Four.


145. On connection of the Evil Eye and envy see Schoeck 1970; Maloney 1976 passim; Stein 1976;


147. Drower 1938:2, line 8.


149. See Ford 1998:238–42 for types of possessors, varieties of ocular defect and colors of eyes.


151. Ibid., 140–41.

152. Ibid., 142–43, 260.

153. Ibid., 260.


155. On this principle, see Vol. 2.


158. See Vol. 2.

159. On these amulets, see Vol. 2.


164. Translated “the caerulean eye” by Drower (Ford 1998:239, n. 135).

165. See Seligmann 1910 2:246–59 (ancient and modern practice). Ford (1998:239, n. 135) finds the expression “more or less synonymous with ‘yn’ zrwqt” (translated ‘the blue-coloured eye’ by Gollancz), which occurs in the parallel incantation in Codex B §9, pp. 69–70, where “green eye” (‘yn’yrwqt) and blue eye (‘yn’ zrwqt’) are paired. Ford traces this combination to the fact that “blue and green physiological eyes are similarly classed together in the Arabic physiolognomical treatise;” see Mourad 1939: 64, lines 7–8. For Syriac, Greek, Aramaic, and Arabic texts mentioning blue and other colors associated with the Evil Eye see Ford 1998:239–42, 261–68. For the apotropaic function of blue in Egypt see Abd el-Azim el-Adly 1994.


167. See Vol. 2.


169. See Vol. 3.


171. Ibid., 247–49
173. Ibid., 141, no. 6.
175. For a critical reassessment of this text see Tarelko 1999–2000.
177. Ibid., 258–60.
178. Ibid., 260–61.
182. Egyptian chronology: Early Dynastic Period (Dynasties 1–2, c. 3100–2686 BCE; Old Kingdom (Dynasties 3–6, c. 2686–2181 BCE, the Pyramid Texts); First Intermediate Period (Dynasties 7–10, c. 2181–2040 BCE); Middle Kingdom (Dynasties 11–12, c. 2133–1786 BCE, the Coffin Texts); Second Intermediate Period (Dynasties 13–17, c. 1786–c. 1590 BCE); New Kingdom (Dynasties 18–20, c. 1550–1070 BCE; the Book of the Dead on papyrus [c. 1550–50 BCE]); Third Intermediate Period (Dynasties 21–25, c. 1069–702 BCE); Late Period (Dynasties 26–30 and Nubian, Saite, and Persian rule, 664–332 BCE).
186. Catalogue du Musée Guimet (Paris), Plate 64, no. 72.
188. Spiegelberg 1924:150–53.
189. Stele of Apis, Louvre 379.
190. Canope Saqqara, 26th Dynasty (663–525 BCE); Spiegelberg 1924:152.
191. Spiegelberg 1924:152.
192. Stele Serapeum, Louvre 4108; Spiegelberg 1924:153.
193. Spiegelberg 1924:153; see also Vol. 2.
194. See also Meisen 1950:144; Ford 1998: 212 n. 28.
203. Ibid., 161–77.
205. The Book of the Dead, chapter 125 (1979 ed.).
208. For its healing power see Weinreich 1909.
209. Pinch 1994:27
210. Deonna 1965:100
212. On the divine eye in Egypt and eyes symbolizing deities see Deonna 1965:100, 183, 265, 268–69, 292.
213. See Cavendish 1983:889 for an illustration of the sacred eye on an Egyptian obelisk now in Istanbul.
217. For a gold amulet showing the god Thoth in his ibis-headed form displaying the divine wedjat eye (c. tenth cent. BCE) see Pinch 1994:27, fig. 10
225. Seligmann (1910 1:18) also assumed the antiquity of the belief, noting that ancient Egyptian inscriptions and papyri often refer to *benen* (Evil Eye) or *sih* (strike with the Evil Eye/glance).
228. Ulmer 2003, citing Piankoff 1964:47.
230. Potts 1982:17, following Budge 1914.
232. See Pinch 1994:27 and fig. 10 for a gold amulet statuette of Thoth carrying the *wedjat* Eye of Horus, c. tenth cent. BCE. In later time, the figure of Horus was absorbed into the Osiris myth as son of Osiris and Isis (similar to the other son, Harpocrates). Seth and Osiris were the contending brothers for supremacy in the universe. Seth, representing the forces of destruction and chaos, slew his brother Osiris, the god of agriculture and grain, and hacked him to pieces. Osiris’s sister consort and wife, Isis, gathered Osiris’ pieces, restored him to life, and bore him a son, Horus (also identified with Harpocrates). On Horus see Helck 1979; Brashear 1994; on the conflict of Horus and Seth see Kees 1923; Rudnitsky 1956; Griffiths 1960.
233. Cahill 1984:293.
234. See Spell 335 in the *Coffin Texts* (Middle Kingdom, 2133–1786 BCE).
236. Pinch 1994:109–11, 115, 135 and figs. 56, 57. For Horus as protector and healer see the cippus with a standing figure of Horus protecting against surrounding attacking creatures (24th–25th Dynasties, c. 700 BCE, Oriental Institute, University of Chicago), see Aune 1986:215. The depiction of a figure surrounded by attacking creatures is similar to later Greek and Roman anti-Evil Eye amulets showing an Evil Eye attacked by the same creatures (scorpions, snakes, crocodiles) and used to afford protection from the Evil Eye.
240. Bouquet 1954:57. The illustrations show the Pharoah appearing in the role of Horus multiple times.
241. Ibid., 63–64.
Borghouts 1978:2, citing the text given by Schott 1931.


Budge 1978/1930:141. Budge (1971/1901:56) took the combination of wedjat eyes to represent the two eyes of Horus, “one of which, according to an ancient text, was white [right eye] and the other black [left].”

P.Leid. 1. 348; Pinch 1994:142.


Pinch 1994:41, fig. 20.

Numerous depictions of Egyptian boats with wedjats painted on their prows appear in the vignettes of the Book of the Dead (1979 ed.): see 36–37, 52, 67, 84; see also 115 (replica of a funery boat with wedjat on prow); also Potts 1982:20, fig 31 (Papyrus of Ani). Braudel (2001:80) praises the accuracy of Egyptian depiction while also mentioning a catalogue of sixty-nine drawings of ancient ships of the Aegean by Spyridon Marinatos in 1933, and a reproduction by Diana Woolner of thirty-eight graffiti showing ships carved on a pillar in the temple of Hal Tarxian in Malta; see also Seligmann 1910:2, figs. 105–16. On ancient ships and boats, see Cassib 1971, Johnstone 1980, and Rougé 1981; for apotropaic eyes on ships in the Hellenistic and Roman periods see Nowak 2006.

Budge 1978/1930:141.

Potts 1982:17.


For representations of the Eye of Horus/wedjat/udjat see illustrations 2.1, 2.2, 2.3; also Seligmann 1910:1, fig. 55; 1910:2, figs. 127–132; Budge 1978/1930:141, 174; Ulmer figs. 1, 2, 3, 8; Pinch 1994:27, fig. 10; 109, fig. 56; Hermann 2002 passim; see also the large collection of wedjat amulets of various shapes, sizes and colors in the Bologna Museum, Egyptian Section.


Ibid., 105; see also Naville 1910; Andrews 1996.


Potts 1982:17.
Turquoise, mined at Sinai, was blue in color, symbolizing fertility and the heavenly realm of the gods.

The Museo Civico Archeologico of Bologna, Egyptian section, is one among many museums worldwide housing vast collections of wedjat Eyes of Horus. See also the faience plate of turquoise color with seven udjat eyes, Louvre Museum E17358, Department of Antiquities, Paris. A painted terracotta cup with two udjat eyes on the bottom from Ugarit (Minet-el-Beida), Syria (fourteenth–twelfth cent. BCE), is in the Louvre (AO 15727).

Pinch 1994:111 and fig. 57.

Budge, *Amulets* 1978/1930:135–49. These also include the Tjet amulet whose red color and symbolization of the genitalia of the goddess Isis and her blood (Budge 1978/1930:137; Andrews 1994) are identical with features of later Greco-Roman Evil Eye amulets. For a photograph of a Horus amulet for healing with surrounding beasts similar to those of all-suffering eye see ISBE (1986) 3: 215.

Pinch 1994:109 and fig. 10, p. 27.

Budge 1978/1930:142

Pinch 1994:73. See also Vittmann 1984.

Pinch 1994:73–74 and fig. 36.


Pinch 1994:35 and Borghouts 1973

Pinch 1994:159 and fig. 86.

Ibid., 86 describing a ritual mentioned in the *Book of Overthrowing Apep*, part of the fourth-cent. BCE Bremmer-Rhind Papyrus. Apophis also appears in *The Book of the Dead* (ch. 108.13; see also ch. 149.105).

So Brenk 1998:14, noting nineteen examples of this iconography found in temples; see also Borghouts 1973:122, 128, fig. 2, 3, and Plate 39.


*Papyrus Anastasi* 3.4.12 ff (c. 1200 BCE); cf. Ehrman, ed. *Ancient Egyptians*, 306–7; on the Eye of Horus, see also ibid. 11, 12, 304.

On Serapis, see also Vol. 2.


So Eisen 1916; Pott 1982:17–25, with illustrations of ancient and modern eye beads.

Ibid., 107, fig. 55 (female figure with cowrie shell girdle, nineteenth–eighteenth cent. BCE); 126 and fig. 65 (faience fertility figurine with girdle, c. 1900–1800 BCE); also p. 115.


On cowrie shells as anti-Evil Eye amulets see also Vol. 2.


Pinch 1994:85, fig. 42.

So Budge 1978/1930:172–73 and fig. 11.

The amulet is from the private collection of Barry and Renée Ross. For representations of the apotropaic hand against the Evil Eye found in early Etruscan tombs see Elworthy 1958/1895:241–47 and figs. 96–101. On the apotropaic hand in Greco-Roman Evil Eye tradition see Vol. 2; on the Jewish “Hand of Miriam” and the similar Islamic “Hand of Fatimah,” see Budge figs.


Ibid., 117 and figs. 16a and 16b (pp. 36–37) of a decree from the eleventh to the ninth centuries BCE.

Ibid., 73–74 and fig. 36; cf. also Borghouts 1978:148.


Pinch 1994:123.


On the assumed apotropaic power of certain personal names see Sainte Fare Garnot 1960; Sauneron 1966:51, 63 and notes 77–78; Bernand 1991:103. Also Spiegelberg 1924:150–153.


Ibid., 129 and fig. 69. On Bes see ibid., 40, 43–45, 78, 84, 86 (and fig. 43, painted wooden figure of Bes from Thebes, c. 1300 BCE), 100, 101 (and fig. 53), 102, 115–116, 121 (and fig. 63), 122, 127, 129, 131–132 (and fig. 71), 157, 162, 164, 170, 171 (and fig. 92), and the cover illustration.

Ibid., 171, fig. 92.

On Bes holding serpents, see also ibid., 40–43 (figs. 19–21).

For depictions see Hermann 2002:19–26, 69–74, 113, 137–39, 163–64, 186 [catalog numbers 7–11, 114]).

Ibid., 138–39.

Bernand 1991:104. On Min as provider of the fertility of crops, animals and birthing mothers, ibid., 130.

An abundance of Egyptian amulets is housed in the Museo Civico Archeologico di Bologna. This includes the Room of Glass Exhibition, Case 9C: Eyes (Late Dynastic Period, 1075–332 BCE, nos. 242–243); ring with wedjat (Eye of Horus, Eighteenth Dynasty, 1400–1292 BCE, no. 245); necklace with various pendants, including the mano fica and blue beads, no. 252; another necklace with blue beads, no. 251. The Egyptian collection (lower ground floor) is arranged historically:
Middle Kingdom: Double Eyes of Horus on sarcophagus of Irinimenpu, XII–XIII Dynasty, 1938–1640 BCE; Double Eyes of Horus on several stelae [no. 5, Stele of Ipi, XII–XIII Dynasties; no. 6, Stele of Bibi, XIII Dynasty (1759–1640 BCE, with ahnk between two eyes); no. 7, Stele of Iki (XII–XIII Dynasties);
New Kingdom: Part One: no. 2, Double Eyes of Horus on funeral stele of Menkheper XVIII Dynasty, 1539–1292 BCE; also nos. 5, 7, 8, 10, 11. Part Two: Double Eyes of Horus on no. 1 (XVIII Dynasty); no. 5 (XIX Dynasty, 1279–1213 BCE, Ramses II).
Late Period (664–332 BCE): three gold Eyes of Horus (no. 22); Eye of Horus on blue ring.
Amulets are also displayed in Wing V. This collection, involving virtually the entire collection of Palagi, has approximately 2,000 objects, organized into 120 types. The information indicates that the color green symbolizes vegetation and spring; blue, water and heavens; red, blood. One row contains forty-four Eyes of Horus in various colors of blue (most), green, and red; along with replicas of human eyes (lines made of circles/eyes). In addition, there are three phallus amulets, one of which shows two eyes on the top of the amulet above a phallus; and one Bes amulet.
Petrie’s classic discussion of amulets mentions several anti-Evil Eye amulets (1914:11, 16, 27, 28, 29), at least one of which he explicitly identifies as Egyptian (No. 111, p. 27: a Cardium edule shell, “prehistoric to VI dynasty of Egypt” (c. 2345–2181 BCE).
No. 13 (p. 11) a mano fica “a fist , thumb between first and second fingers”
No. 16 (p. 11) a phallus, solely Greco-Roman and not used by Egyptians
No. 104 (p. 26) a horn
No. 106 (p. 27) a coral
No. 107 (p. 27) a Cyprae shell against both the Evil Eye witchcraft
No. 114 (p. 27) a Pectunculus Violacesceus shell
No. 124 (p. 28) a bell
No. 128 (p. 28) a Medusa head (not, however, identified by Petrie as against the Evil Eye)
No. 130 (p. 29) a forehead pendant

310. Ogden 2002:46; see pp. 33–52 (Persia), 52–60 (Egypt); see also Pliny, NH 30 on the Persian magi.
312. On this term and the practice, see also Vol. 2.
313. The word consists of an alpha privative (α-) meaning “not” added to baskantos meaning “Evil-Eyed;” thus “not Evil-Eyed” = “not harmed by the Evil Eye.”
315. So Bonneau 1982:24, who indicates one instance of probaskania (sixth cent. CE, BGU 954.9 [PGM 2: 217]; van Haelst, Catalogue, no. 720 (one instance of baskanos, sixth cent. CE), P.Rein. 82; cf. SB 10702 [SEG 24.1199, fourth cent. CE]); and one of baskosynê (sixth–seventh cent. CE, P.Turner 49.4).
317. Ibid., 26, 35–36.
318. Ibid., 26–29.
319. Ibid., 25.
320. Ibid., 30 nn. 45–49.
321. Ibid., 30; see O.Amst. 18, 2; O.Florida 18, 5.
P.Mich. 6.423–424, edited by Youetie and Pearl and first published by them in 1944 among the Karanis papyri. For an English translation see Lewis 1983:78–79. For an analysis, see Bryen and Wypustek 2009; see also Frankfurter 2006.

I follow Lewis (1983:79) in taking brephos (“fetus” or “neonate”) to be some “symbol of the Evil Eye” primarily because of the traditional concept of the Evil Eye as the mechanism by which envy is conveyed and because here this symbol is the specific means for working “malicious envy.”

As is noted below, phthonos and its paronyms occasionally were substituted for baskania and its family of terms to avoid the danger of even uttering these latter more potent words. Rakoczy describes this as the effect of a Sprachtabu; see Rakoczy 1996:41, 61–62, 83 n. 204, and Vol. 2.

This would be similar to the Greek masculine noun baskanos designating an Evil-Eyed aggressor and the related neuter noun baskanon (and the diminuative baskanion) designating an anti-Evil Eye protective.

Bryen and Wypustek (2009:551–52) propose, on the other hand, that Julius’s throwing of the brephos/neonate image was a self-protective action on his part to ward off an Evil Eye of Gemellus.

The compound verb katopteusasa represents another term belonging to the Evil Eye word field; compare katabaskainô. On the Greek terms for Evil Eye see, Vol. 2.


See also epophthalmeô, P. Thead. 19.9.

Ogden 2002:55.

For looking with an Evil Eye and begrudging a gift, see also Deut 15:7–11; 28:54, 57; Tob 4:7, 16.

On this point see Vols. 2 and 3.

This work will be discussed in Vol. 2.


Dickie 2001:203.


Ibid., 249.

Delatte and Derchain 1964:72–73 and illustration. Text and description are given in Bernand 1991:102–3, who also comments on envy, the Evil Eye and apotropaics (85–105).

For numerous examples see Vol. 2 on Greece and Rome. For a funery inscription of this Hellenistic period referring to the Evil Eye (baskanie) see Bernand 1969, nos. 64, 122b, reproduced in
Bemand 199:100.


346. On Megaera, see Vol. 2.

347. On this Xanthius marble see Michaelis 1885:287–318, and on the Woburn Marble, 313–18.

348. Perdrizet regards Greek Ἡερῶν as a Hellenized form of the name of the god Horus.


350. Ibid., 27 and figs. 7–8.


352. Perdrizet 1922:29, fig. 9.

353. Ibid., 30, fig. 10.

354. Ibid., 31, fig. 11; also in Jahn, plate III; also Daremberg-Saglio, fig. 2288, and Cagnat-Chapot, vol. 2 (1920), fig. 451.


357. On this text, see Vol. 3.

358. On Philo, see Vol. 3.

359. For a discussion of this novel, see Vol. 2.


363. Ibid., 185–86, 361–62.

364. For a variant parallel see Winkler 1931:34; and Ford 1998:213.

365. Budge 1978/1930:180–97 depicts and discusses other Ethiopian amulets featuring saints like St. Sisinnius, the martyr and St. George of Lydda, both cavaliers on horseback. One parchment amulet in small book form, whose oldest parts are from the seventeenth cent. CE, consists of one strip of parchment 14 feet 4 inches long written on both sides in Ethiopic and includes an image of the Divine Face thought to avert the Evil Eye (Plates on pp. 188, 193). For Coptic amulets see Budge 1978/1930:126–132 and 361, although none of the amulets shown is identified as countering the the Evil Eye.

366. Reitzenstein 1904:295, referring to the Parisian manuscript ms Parisinus graece. 2316 (fifteenth cent. CE), 316, 1.2.

were by far the most prominent.

colors by the Israelites as well; see Vol. 3. [X-ref]

blue as apotropaic in Egypt see Abd el-Azim el-Adly 1994. Blue and red were employed as apotropaic colors by the Israelites as well; see Vol. 3. [X-ref]

Egyptians also associated other deities with the Evil Eye and its aversion, but Horus and his eye were by far the most prominent.

368. Reitzenstein 1904:303; on Egyptian amulets, see ibid., 291–303.
370. Ibid., 95–102, 208–28.
371. See above, in this chapter pp. 94–97.
373. Lane 1895/1973; Gardiner 1916; Blackman 1927:71, 218; Griffiths 1938; Hocart 1938; Sainte Fare Garnot 1960 (personal names meant to ward off the Evil Eye); A. Fodor 1971; Spooner 1976a; Ghosh 1983; Dundes 1992:313; Inhorn 1994:205.
377. On the worldviews, perceptions and values of Ancient Mediterranean and Near East societies vs. modern Western societies see, among others, Romein 1958 (the “common human pattern” of conceptualizing the world and experience [nature, life, thought, time, authority, work] and how it diverges from the modern Western pattern); Sjoberg 1960; Wolf 1966; Carney 1975; Scott 1977; Rohrbaugh 1978, 1991, 1996; Hofstede 1991, 2001; Malina 1989, 1992, 2001 (esp. Table 2, pp. 76–78); Malina and Neyrey 1988:145–51; Oakman 1991; Lenski et al., 1995; Domeris 2007 passim.
379. Ibid., 67.
380. Ibid., 21; see also 40, 49, 58, and Table 3, pp. 50–51.
381. Ibid., 57–85; for similar correlations see Roberts 1976.
383. Ford’s desire to distinguish between “magical” and “non-magical” senses of the Evil Eye, however, is given no compelling support and fails to convince.
389. It is likely that the color blue continues Mesopotamian practice where it was also prominent. On blue as apotropaic in Egypt see Abd el-Azim el-Adly 1994. Blue and red were employed as apotropaic colors by the Israelites as well; see Vol. 3. [X-ref]
BIBLIOGRAPHY FOR CHAPTER 1:
INTRODUCTION

1. PRIMARY SOURCES


2. SECONDARY STUDIES, REFERENCE WORKS


Abusch, Tzvi, and Karel van der Toorn, eds. 1999. *Mesopotamian Magic: Textual, Historical, and*
Alsarius, Vincentius. 1595. De invidia et fascino veterum libellus. Lucae.


Glottologico Milane 27:82–95.


Engelbert of Admont. Tractatus de fascinatione (c. 1331).


Hastings, James A. et al., eds. 1908–26. Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics. 13 vols. Edinburgh: Scribner, 1908–1927. [Vol. 1 (1908); vols 2–4 (1910); vol 5 (1912); 6 (1914); 7 (1915); 8 (1916); 9 (1917); 10 (1918); 11 (1919); 12 (1922); Index (1926).


Headland, Thomas; Kenneth Pike, and Marvin Harris, eds. 1990. Emics and Etics: The Insider/Outsider


Henderson, George. 1911. Survivals in Belief Among the Celts. Glasgow: Maclehose.


Issroff, Judith. 1999. Pilot Study of a Multi-ethnic Investigation of Traditional and Current Beliefs, Practices, and Customs in Relation to Respiratory Distress in Israel. Online:
http://www.reocities.com/Athens/Parthenon/2897/evileye3.html
Clinical Hypnosis 19:74–79.
Maclagan, Robert Craig. 1902. Evil Eye in the Western Highlands. London: Nutt.
11/13/1977, 17.45 PM.
1908–1930, plus an appended ten-volumes (1930–1933), plus 33 supplemental volumes (1935–2003),
plus an index, appendix, and atlas, for a grand total of 118 vols. Vol. 32: 408–412.
August House.
Religion, and the Unknown. Edited by Richard Cavendish and Yvonne Deutsch, 4:888–94. New York:
Marshall Cavendish.
al., 1:784–86. 2nd ed. Leiden: Brill.
Aarhus University Press.
University Press.
Light of Ophthalmology.” Classical Philology 13:335–46. Reprinted in Perspectives in Biology and
Medicine 15/1:72–79.
McKenzie, Dan. 1927. The Infancy of Medicine: An Enquiry into the Influence of Folk-lore upon the
Wassenaar, Netherlands: Servire.
Meltzl de Lomnitz, Hugo. 1884. “Le mauvais oeil chez les Arabes.” Archivio per lo Studio delle Tradizioni
Popolari 3:133–34.
Macmillan.


Napier, James. 1879. *Folk-Lore or Superstitious Beliefs in the West of Scotland within This Century*. Paisely: Gardner.


Garland.
Salomone-Marino, Salvatore. 1882. “Rimedii e Fòrmole contro la Jettatura.” *Archivio per lo Studio delle


Vairus, Leonardus [1540–1603]. *De fascino. libri tres. In quibus omnes fascini species et causae optima methodo describuntur, et ex philosophorum ac theologorum sententias sciit et elegantre explicatur: nec non contra praestigias, imposturas, illusionesque daemonum, cautions et amuleta praescribuntur: ac


BIBLIOGRAPHY FOR CHAPTER 2:
MESOPOTAMIA AND EGYPT

1. PRIMARY TEXTS/SOURCES

1.1. Mesopotamian Texts


1.2. Ugaritic Texts


1.3. Egyptian Texts/Sources


1.4. Aramaic Sources


1.5. Mandaean Sources


1.6. Syriac Sources


1.7. Greek and Roman Writings


2. SECONDARY LITERATURE


Mesopotamian Civilizations 2. Winona Lake, IN: Eisenbrauns.


Prudentia 12/2:93–108.
Wasserman, Nathan. 1995. ‘‘Seeing eye to eye . . . ’ Concerning Two Incantations against Lamash’tu’s Evil Eye.” NABU (Sept.) 61 §70.
INDEX

SUMERIAN & AKKADIAN SOURCES

Conjuration against the Evil Eye 104
Exorcism Incantation 103
AO 8895 84, 93
BAM 1, 60 87
BAM 374 obv. 3–8 87
BAM 514 III 90
BL 3 84
  1–21 92
  1–2 92
  3–9 85
  3 92
  4–6 92
  7–9 92
  7 92
  8 92
  9 92
  10 92
  12–20 92
  12–15 93
  16 93
  17–21 93
  18 92
  20 92
  21 93
BM 54626 85, 89, 100
BM 122691 87
  5 98
  7 109
CT 16 31
  105–8 101
CT 17 85
  1–4 89
  1 89
  2–4 89
  4 109
  5–10 89
  5–8 89
  11–14 87, 89
  25–26 89
  pl. 33 89, 92
IM 90648 88, 96, 107
  5 86
  20 96
Instructions of Suruppak vii 4’ 84
Maqlû I:1–36 102
Maqlû III:1, 8–12 97
MDP 14, 90 84
1–8 86
S 2/532 88
Spell against the Evil Eye 102
STT 179 85
TCL 16, 89 84, 85, 86, 89, 90, 92
1–2 84, 93
3–4 90
4 90
5 86, 90
6 90
8 90
10 90
11 90
12 90
15–17 90
15 90
16 90
17 90
20 90
21–23 90
21 90
Udug.hul.a.meë 101
Udug Hul, Tablet 3, Text 1 97, 101
Utukki Limnuti/Utukkū Lemnūtu
Tablet XVI 102
VAT 10018
1–21 85, 95, 98
1–4 98
2–4 98
3–4 108
5–15 98
5–7 98
8–12 98
9 86
13 98
14 98
15 98
16–21 98
20–21 86, 107
20 98
VAT 13683 85
VAT 14226 98
YOS 11, 70
I 1’–14’ 84
I 15’–23’ 84, 86
I 24’–II 6/7’ 84
II 3–7, 15–25 84
YOS 11, 71 84, 86
YOS 11, 90 97

ARAMAIC SOURCES

Aramaic Magic Bowls
8 106
113 113

UGARITIC & PHOENICIAN SOURCES

KTU² 1.96 85, 94, 97, 108
  1 95
  2–12 95
  2–4 109
  2–3 95, 108
Phoenician plaque 91
RS 22.225 94

EGYPTIAN SOURCES

Book of the Dead
  36 127
  37 127
  52 127
  67 127
  84 127
  115 127
  59 126
  91 123
  93 123, 126
  108.13 131
  110 125
  125 119
  149.105 131
  167 127
Book of Overthrowing Apep 131
Canope Saqqara 117
Coffin Texts, Spell 335 124
Instruction of Ptah-hotep
  Proverb 21, lines 325–334 122
Metternich Stele 124, 126
Papyrus Anastasi
  3.4.12 ff. 132
Pyramid Texts, Spell 246 125
Pyramid Texts of [King] Unas 125
Spell against an Evil Eye 126
Stele of Apis 117
Stele Serapeum 117
Turin Erotic Papyrus 134

ETHIOPIAN SOURCES
Ethiopian (Ge'ez) incantations 148

MANDAEAN SOURCES
Šapta d-Pišra d-Ainia
Drower 1937:590, 12—591, 10 109
Drower 1937:592, 30–36 111
Drower 1937:594, 8–12 86
Drower 1938:2, 2–23 112
Drower 1938:2, 8 109
Drower 1938:4, 16 112

SYRIAC SOURCES
The Book of Protection
Codex A
§23 153
§39 153
§54 153
Codex B
§9 153
Codex C
§19 112, 153

PAPYRI, INSCRIPTIONS, EPIGRAPHA, OSTRACA
BGU 954.9 139
Book of Overthrowing Apep 131
CIL 3. 5122 139
Hunt and Edgar, Select Papyri, 1934
2:208–11 141
ILS 1679 139
O.Amst. 18, 2 140
O.Florida 18, 5 140
PGM 2: 217 139
P.Leid. 1. 348 126
P.Mich. 6.423–424 140
P.Oxy. 22.2342, line 29 141
P. Prisse 122
P.Reinach 82 139
P.Thead. 15 141
P.Thead. 19.9 142
OLD TESTAMENT (HEBREW, GREEK)

Deuteronomy
  7:15a 109
  15:7–11 95, 142
  28:54–57 95
  28:54 143
  28:57 143

2 Chronicles
  1:14–17 145

Proverbs
  23:6 95

APOCRYPHA

Sirach
  14:3 44, 146
  14:8 95, 142
  14:10 95
  31:13 87, 107

Tobit
  4:5–19 95, 142
  4:7 142
  4:16 142

PSEUDEPIGRAPHIA

Testament of the Twelve Patriarchs
  74

Testament of Solomon
  74

DEAD SEA SCROLLS
  74

PHILO OF ALEXANDRIA
  74, 146
JOSEPHUS

NEW TESTAMENT

Matthew
6:22–23 1, 8, 38, 74, 95
20:1–16 1
20:1–15 95
20:15 74
Mark
7:22 74
Luke
11:33–36 74
11:34–35 95
11:34 8, 38
Galatians
1, 60, 74, 113
3:1 1

RABBINIC WRITINGS

Babylonian Talmud
74
Bava Batra 75a 28
Bava Kamma 11a 28
Bava Metzi’a
59b 28
84a 28
107b 109
Megillah 15b 27
Nedarim 7b 28
Sanhedrin 100a 28
Shabbat 33b-34a 28
Taanit 9a 28

Midrashim
Midrash Megilah 60b 27
Pesiqta de Rab Kahana 137a 28

GREEK AND ROMAN WRITERS, WRITINGS

Alexander (Pseudo-) of Aphrodisias
26, 47
Physical Problems
Aristotle

Catullus
Poems 7.12 86

Heliodorus
Aethiopica 47, 142, 146
4.5.3–4 84, 94, 142

Lucian of Samosata
Philopseudes
33–36 142

Nonnus of Panopolis
Dionysiaca
31.24–25 144
31.73–74 144

Philostratus
Life of Apollonius
6.12 33

Pliny the Elder
Natural History
62
7.16–18 33
30 64, 138 30 64

Plutarch
Moralia
680C–683B 33, 47
Quaestiones Convivales/Table Talk
5.7 33, 47

Porphyry of Tyre
Life of Pythagoras
33 81

Virgil
Eclogues
7.28 87

EARLY CHRISTIAN WRITINGS

Apocryphal
Acts of the Apostles 74
Basil of Caesarea
*Peri phthonon/De invidia/ Concerning Envy, (Homily 11) 48*

Gregory of Nyssa
*Oratio funebris in Meletium 71*

John Chrysostom
*Commentarius in epistulam 1 ad Corinthios 71*

**ISLAM, ARABIC SOURCES**

*Kitab Mujarobat 96*
*The Muqaddimah 25*

Qur’an
*Sura 67:3b–4 96*
*Sura 113 23, 45*

**MIDDLE AGES**

Dante
*Commedia Divina, Inferno*
*Canto 25.1–3 6, 48*